

GRAMMAR BANK

TEXT VERSION

EAP LEVELS 1-6

THE FOLLOWING ARE 2919
GRAMMAR QUESTIONS FOR 162
GRAMMAR CATEGORIES.

1. Adjective Much/Many

Complete the following with Much or Many

1. He doesn't spend _____ time on his English.

- (a) He doesn't spend many time on his English.
- (b) He doesn't spend much time on his English.
- (c) Don't Know

2. Does this factory produce _____ different kinds of products?

- (a) Does this factory produce much different kinds of products?
- (b) Does this factory produce many different kinds of products?
- (c) Don't Know

3. Does she spend _____ money on clothes?

- (a) Does she spend much money on clothes?
- (b) Does she spend many money on clothes?
- (c) Don't Know

4. Is there _____ oil in Venezuela?

- (a) Is there many oil in Venezuela?
- (b) Is there much oil in Venezuela?
- (c) Don't Know

5. He doesn't drink _____ milk.

- (a) He doesn't drink many milk.
- (b) He doesn't drink much milk.
- (c) Don't Know

6. Does he have _____ friends in this school?

- (a) Does he have many friends in this school?
- (b) Does he have much friends in this school?
- (c) Don't Know

7. There aren't _____ mountains in that part of the country.

- (a) There aren't much mountains in that part of the country.
- (b) There aren't many mountains in that part of the country.
- (c) Don't Know

8. There isn't _____ milk in this pitcher.

- (a) There isn't many milk in this pitcher.
- (b) There isn't much milk in this pitcher.
- (c) Don't Know

9. How _____ time do you spend on your English every day?

- (a) How many time do you spend on your English every day?
- (b) How much time do you spend on your English every day?
- (c) Don't Know

10. How _____ windows are there in your classroom?

- (a) How much windows are there in your classroom?
- (b) How many windows are there in your classroom?

(c) Don't Know

11. How _____ times a week do you go to the movies?

- (a) How much times a week do you go to the movies?
- (b) How many times a week do you go to the movies?
- (c) Don't Know

12. How _____ money do you spend on textbooks each semester?

- (a) How many money do you spend on textbooks each semester?
- (b) How much money do you spend on textbooks each semester?
- (c) Don't Know

13. He doesn't make _____ mistakes in spelling.

- (a) He doesn't make much mistakes in spelling.
- (b) He doesn't make many mistakes in spelling.
- (c) Don't Know

14. There isn't _____ snow on the ground.

- (a) There isn't much snow on the ground.
- (b) There isn't many snow on the ground.
- (c) Don't Know

15. She doesn't drink _____ coffee.

- (a) She doesn't drink many coffee.
- (b) She doesn't drink much coffee.
- (c) Don't Know

16. How _____ cups of coffee do you drink every day?

- (a) How much cups of coffee do you drink every day?
- (b) How many cups of coffee do you drink every day?
- (c) Don't Know

17. There weren't _____ students absent yesterday.

- (a) There weren't many students absent yesterday.
- (b) There weren't much students absent yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

2. Adjectives and Adverbs

Complete the following with the correct adjective or adverb

18. The baseball player hit the ball _____ (hard).

- (a) The baseball player hit the ball hardly.
- (b) The baseball player hit the ball hard.
- (c) Don't Know

19. Come _____ (quick). We need your help.

- (a) Come quickly. We need your help.
- (b) Come quick. We need your help.
- (c) Don't Know

20. You should drive _____ (slow) along the wet road.

- (a) You should drive slow along the wet road.
- (b) You should drive slowly along the wet road.
- (c) Don't Know

21. The old man walks very _____ (slow).

- (a) The old man walks very slow.
- (b) The old man walks very slowly.
- (c) Don't Know

22. Kelly is a very _____ (slow) student.

- (a) Kelly is a very slow student.
- (b) Kelly is a very slowly student.
- (c) Don't Know

23. Her brother learns _____ (rapid).

- (a) Her brother learns rapidly.
- (b) Her brother learns rapid.
- (c) Don't Know

24. Mr. Jones has a _____ (permanent) visa.

- (a) Mr. Jones has a permanently visa.
- (b) Mr. Jones has a permanent visa.
- (c) Don't Know

25. He hopes to remain in America _____ (permanent).

- (a) He hopes to remain in America permanent.
- (b) He hopes to remain in America permanently.
- (c) Don't Know

26. This is an _____ (easy) exercise.

- (a) This is an easily exercise.
- (b) This is an easy exercise.
- (c) Don't Know

27. I can do all of the exercises _____ (easy)

- (a) I can do all of the exercises easy.
- (b) I can do all of the exercises easily.
- (c) Don't Know

28. Ira works very _____ (hard) at her new job.

- (a) Ira works very hardily at her new job.
- (b) Ira works very hard at her new job.
- (c) Don't Know

29. You walk very _____ (fast).

- (a) "You walk very fast,"
- (b) "You walk very faster,"
- (c) Don't Know

30. We are both _____(serious) students.

- (a) We are both seriously students.
- (b) We are both serious students.
- (c) Don't Know

31. We both study English very _____(serious).

- (a) We both study English very serious.
- (b) We both study English very seriously.
- (c) Don't Know

32. I agree with you _____(complete) in that matter.

- (a) I agree with you complete in that matter.
- (b) I agree with you completely in that matter.
- (c) Don't Know

33. This apple is very _____(soft)

- (a) This apple is very soft.
- (b) This apple is very softly.
- (c) Don't Know

34. She always speaks _____(soft) to her husband.

- (a) She always speaks soft to her husband.
- (b) She always speaks softly to her husband.
- (c) Don't Know

35. Sagwa is a _____(beautiful) kitten.

- (a) Sagwa is a beautiful kitten.
- (b) Sagwa is a beautifully kitten.
- (c) Don't Know

36. My brother plays the violin _____(beautiful).

- (a) My brother plays the violin beautifully.
- (b) My brother plays the violin beautiful.
- (c) Don't Know

3. Adjectives and Adverbs Good/Well

Complete the Good or Well

37. She plays a piano very _____

- (a) She plays a piano very good.
- (b) She plays a piano very well.
- (c) Don't Know

38. He is a _____ student

- (a) He is a good student
- (b) He is a well student
- (c) Don't Know

39. This pen does not work _____

- (a) This pen does not work well.
- (b) This pen does not work good.
- (c) Don't Know

40. Our lesson today was very _____

- (a) Our lesson today was very well.
- (b) Our lesson today was very good.
- (c) Don't Know

41. These exercises are _____ for us.

- (a) These exercises are well for us.
- (b) These exercises are good for us.
- (c) Don't Know

42. "I was sick for a few days, but now I am _____ again."

- (a) "I was sick for a few days, but now I am good again."
- (b) "I was sick for a few days, but now I am well again."
- (c) Don't Know

43. "How do you feel? _____, thank you."

- (a) "How do you feel? Good, thank you."
- (b) "How do you feel? Well, thank you."
- (c) Don't Know

44. This new pen writes _____

- (a) This new pen writes good.
- (b) This new pen writes well.
- (c) Don't Know

45. It is really a very _____ pen.

- (a) It is really a very good pen.
- (b) It is really a very well pen.
- (c) Don't Know

46. "When you don't feel _____, take an aspirin. It is a _____ medicine."

- (a) "When you don't feel good, take an aspirin. It is a well medicine."
- (b) "When you don't feel well, take an aspirin. It is a good medicine."
- (c) Don't Know

47. We congratulated him on his _____ work.

- (a) We congratulated him on his good work.
- (b) We congratulated him on his well work.
- (c) Don't Know

48. Jean plays soccer _____.

- (a) Jean plays soccer well.
- (b) Jean plays soccer good.
- (c) Don't Know

49. Jean's brother is also a _____ soccer player.

- (a) Jean's brother is also a good soccer player.
- (b) Jean's brother is also a well soccer player.
- (c) Don't Know

50. The movie last night was really _____

- (a) The movie last night was really good.
- (b) The movie last night was really well.
- (c) Don't Know

51. She speaks Creole _____

- (a) She speaks Creole well.
- (b) She speaks Creole good.
- (c) Don't Know

52. She is a _____ student of languages.

- (a) She is a well student of languages.
- (b) She is a good student of languages.
- (c) Don't Know

53. "Everything that she does, she does _____."

- (a) "Everything that she does, she does well."
- (b) "Everything that she does, she does good."
- (c) Don't Know

54. Pedro dances _____.

- (a) Pedro dances well.
- (b) Pedro dances good.
- (c) Don't Know

55. Luis' sister is also a _____ dancer.

- (a) Luis' sister is also a good dancer.

- (b) Luis' sister is also a well dancer.
- (c) Don't Know

56. I don't understand him _____ when he speaks so rapidly.

- (a) I don't understand him well when he speaks so rapidly.
- (b) I don't understand him good when he speaks so rapidly.
- (c) Don't Know

57. The weather today is very_____

- (a) The weather today is very good.
- (b) The weather today is very well.
- (c) Don't Know

4. Adjectives-Possessive

Complete with a Possessive Adjective that refers to the subject of the sentence

58. I also know _____ lesson well.

- (a) I also know my lesson good.
- (b) I also know my lesson well.
- (c) Don't Know

59. John likes _____ English class very much.

- (a) John likes his English class very much.
- (b) John likes their English class too much.
- (c) Don't Know

60. I do _____ homework on the bus every day.

- (a) I do my homework on the bus every day.
- (b) I do my homework on the bus every day.
- (c) Don't Know

61. You always get good marks on _____ examinations.

- (a) You always get good marks on yours examinations.

- (b) You always get good marks on your examinations.
- (c) Don't Know

62. Both boys prepare _____ lessons well.

- (a) Both boys prepare their lessons well.
- (b) Both boys prepare there lessons well.
- (c) Don't Know

63. Mr. Joe drives to work in _____ car.

- (a) Mr. Joe drives to work in her car.
- (b) Mr. Joe drives to work in his car.
- (c) Don't Know

64. Marie and I do _____ homework together.

- (a) Marie and I do our homework together.
- (b) Marie and I do ours homework together.
- (c) Don't Know

65. Geraldine writes a letter to _____ aunt every week.

- (a) Geraldine writes a letter to her aunt every week.
- (b) Geraldine writes a letter to hers aunt every week.
- (c) Don't Know

66. The dog wags _____ tail when it sees _____ dinner dish.

- (a) The dog wags its tail when it sees its dinner dish.
- (b) The dog wags its tail when he sees its dinner dish.
- (c) Don't Know

67. The children take _____ toys to the park.

- (a) The children take their toys to the park.
- (b) The children take theirs toys to the park.
- (c) Don't Know

68. I write the new words in _____ notebook.

- (a) I write the new words in my notebook.
- (b) I write the new words in mine notebook.
- (c) Don't Know

69. Each cat has _____ own dish for food and water.

- (a) Each cat has her own dish for food and water.
- (b) Each cat has its own dish for food and water.
- (c) Don't Know

70. Both boys ride _____ bicycles to school.

- (a) Both boys ride his bicycles to school.
- (b) Both boys ride their bicycles to school.
- (c) Don't Know

71. You and Peter spend a lot of time on _____ homework.

- (a) You and Peter spend a lot of time on your homework.
- (b) You and Peter spend a lot of time on their homework.
- (c) Don't Know

72. We enjoy _____ English class.

- (a) We enjoy our English class.
- (b) We enjoy us English class.
- (c) Don't Know

73. She always does well on all _____ examinations.

- (a) She always does well on all our examinations.
- (b) She always does well on all there examinations.
- (c) Don't Know

5. Adverb Also/Too/Either Affirmative to Negative

Make Negative and Add the word Either

74. John likes to play tennis.

- (a) John doesn't like to play tennis either.
- (b) John don't like to play tennis either.
- (c) Don't Know

75. They also want to move to the suburbs.

- (a) They doesn't want to move to the suburbs either.
- (b) They don't want to move to the suburbs either.
- (c) Don't Know

76. Ricardo will also come.

- (a) Ricardo don't come also.
- (b) Ricardo won't come also.
- (c) Don't Know

77. He eats in that restaurant too.

- (a) He doesn't eat in that restaurant either.
- (b) He don't eat in that restaurant either.
- (c) Don't Know

78. We can also play baseball.

- (a) We can't play baseball either.
- (b) We don't t play baseball either.
- (c) Don't Know

79. He also likes American food.

- (a) He doesn't like American food either.
- (b) He don't like American food either.
- (c) Don't Know

80. She is able to hear him too.

- (a) She isn't able to hear him either.
- (b) She aren't able to hear him either.

(c) Don't Know

81. My parents like to listen to the radio.

- (a) My parents don't like to listen to the radio either.
- (b) My parents doesn't like to listen to the radio either.
- (c) Don't Know

82. Mr. Gomez is also a tennis player.

- (a) Mr. Gomez are not a tennis player either.
- (b) Mr. Gomez isn't a tennis player either.
- (c) Don't Know

83. Penelope can also play this game.

- (a) Penelope don't play this game either.
- (b) Penelope can't play this game either.
- (c) Don't Know

84. This book was also expensive.

- (a) This book wasn't expensive either.
- (b) This book were not expensive either.
- (c) Don't Know

6. Adverb Also/Too/Either Negative to Affirmative

Make Negative and Add the word Either

85. She doesn't like to watch television either.

- (a) She also like to watch television.
- (b) She also likes to watch television.
- (c) Don't Know

86. Helen cannot swim well either.

- (a) Helen can also swim well.
- (b) Helen can also swims well.

(c) Don't Know

87. The principal wasn't able to speak to him either.

- (a) The principal were also able to speaks to him.
- (b) The principal was also able to speak to him.
- (c) Don't Know

88. They don't want to live in the suburbs either.

- (a) They also wants to live in the suburbs.
- (b) They also want to live in the suburbs.
- (c) Don't Know

89. My sister won't be back before noon either.

- (a) My sister will also be back before noon.
- (b) My sister wills also be back before noon.
- (c) Don't Know

90. He doesn't come to school by bus either.

- (a) He also comes to school by bus.
- (b) He also come to school by bus.
- (c) Don't Know

91. Ian isn't a studious person either.

- (a) Ian is also a studiously person.
- (b) Ian is also a studious person.
- (c) Don't Know

7. Adverb Any/Some

Complete the following with Some or Any

92. Please give me _____ more coffee.

- (a) Please give me any more coffee.
- (b) Please give me some more coffee.

(c) Don't Know

93. "I'm sorry, but there isn't _____ more coffee."

(a) "I'm sorry, but there isn't some more coffee."

(b) "I'm sorry, but there isn't any more coffee."

(c) Don't Know

94. The baby is asleep. Please don't make _____ noise.

(a) The baby is asleep. Please don't make some noise.

(b) The baby is asleep. Please don't make any noise.

(c) Don't Know

95. We need _____ oranges for breakfast.

(a) We need some oranges for breakfast.

(b) We need any oranges for breakfast.

(c) Don't Know

96. "I'm sorry, but I didn't have _____ time to prepare my lesson."

(a) "I'm sorry, but I didn't have some time to prepare my lesson."

(b) "I'm sorry, but I didn't have any time to prepare my lesson."

(c) Don't Know

97. There aren't _____ seats available.

(a) There aren't some seats available.

(b) There aren't any seats available.

(c) Don't Know

98. He never makes _____ mistakes in spelling.

(a) He never makes some mistakes in spelling.

(b) He never makes any mistakes in spelling.

(c) Don't Know

99. "I wanted to buy _____ fresh eggs, but there weren't _____ in the

store."

- (a) "I wanted to buy some fresh eggs, but there weren't any in the store."
- (b) "I wanted to buy any fresh eggs, but there weren't any in the store."
- (c) Don't Know

100. "I didn't have _____ stamps, so I went to the post office to buy _____."

- (a) "I didn't have any stamps, so I went to the post office to buy some."
- (b) "I didn't have some stamps, so I went to the post office to buy some."
- (c) Don't Know

101. They are having _____ trouble with the engine of their new car.

- (a) They are having some trouble with the engine of their new car.
- (b) They are having any trouble with the engine of their new car.
- (c) Don't Know

102. I never have _____ trouble with my car.

- (a) I never have some trouble with my car.
- (b) I never have any trouble with my car.
- (c) Don't Know

103. The teacher won't find _____ mistakes in Jose's composition.

- (a) The teacher won't find some mistakes in Jose's composition.
- (b) The teacher won't find any mistakes in Jose's composition.
- (c) Don't Know

104. But she will surely find _____ mistakes in my composition.

- (a) But she will surely find any mistakes in my composition.
- (b) But she will surely find some mistakes in my composition.
- (c) Don't Know

105. "I tried to borrow _____ money from him, but he said he didn't have _____"

- (a) "I tried to borrow some money from him, but he said he didn't have some."
- (b) "I tried to borrow some money from him, but he said he didn't have any."

(c) Don't Know

106. She never gives the poor dog _____ water to drink.

- (a) She never gives the poor dog any water to drink.
- (b) She never gives the poor dog some water to drink.
- (c) Don't Know

107. Don't give _____ money to Carmen. She doesn't deserve _____.

- (a) Don't give any money to Carmen. She doesn't deserve any.
- (b) Don't give some money to Carmen. She doesn't deserve any.
- (c) Don't Know

108. There aren't _____ students in the room at the moment.

- (a) There aren't some students in the room at the moment.
- (b) There aren't any students in the room at the moment.
- (c) Don't Know

109. Please put _____ water in the vase; the flowers are dying.

- (a) Please put some water in the vase; the flowers are dying.
- (b) Please put any water in the vase; the flowers are dying.
- (c) Don't Know

110. "I wanted a cigarette, but nobody had _____."

- (a) "I wanted a cigarette, but nobody had some."
- (b) "I wanted a cigarette, but nobody had any."
- (c) Don't Know

111. Maria says she never has _____ cigarettes.

- (a) Maria says she never has any cigarettes.
- (b) Maria says she never has some cigarettes.
- (c) Don't Know

112. "There are _____ famous museums in Mexico City, but we didn't have time to visit

_____."

- (a) "There are some famous museums in Mexico City, but we didn't have time to visit some."
- (b) "There are some famous museums in Mexico City, but we didn't have time to visit any."
- (c) Don't Know

113. The doctor gave me _____ medicine for my cough.

- (a) The doctor gave me any medicine for my cough.
- (b) The doctor gave me some medicine for my cough.
- (c) Don't Know

8. Adverb Any/Some Affirmative to Negative

Change from Affirmative to Negative using Some or Any

114. We saw some good shows in Miami.

- (a) We didn't see any good shows in Miami.
- (b) We didn't see some good shows in Miami.
- (c) Don't Know

115. He made some mistakes in spelling.

- (a) He didn't make any mistakes in spelling.
- (b) He didn't make some mistakes in spelling.
- (c) Don't Know

116. They have some pretty dresses in that store.

- (a) They don't have some pretty dresses in that store.
- (b) They don't have any pretty dresses in that store.
- (c) Don't Know

117. The teacher taught us some important rules of grammar.

- (a) The teacher didn't teach us some important rules of grammar.
- (b) The teacher didn't teach us any important rules of grammar.
- (c) Don't Know

118. We learned some new words in class yesterday.

- (a) We didn't learn some new words in class yesterday.
- (b) We didn't learn any new words in class yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

119. There are some flowers in the yellow vase.

- (a) There aren't some flowers in the yellow vase.
- (b) There aren't any flowers in the yellow vase.
- (c) Don't Know

120. There are some rich men in this town.

- (a) There aren't some rich men in this town.
- (b) There aren't any rich men in this town.
- (c) Don't Know

121. We have some good neighbors.

- (a) We don't have any good neighbors.
- (b) We don't have some good neighbors.
- (c) Don't Know

9. Adverb Any/Some Negative to Affirmative

Change from Affirmative to Negative using Some or Any

122. Don't pour me any coffee.

- (a) Pour me any coffee.
- (b) Pour me some coffee.
- (c) Don't Know

123. We don't need any more chairs in this room.

- (a) We need some more chairs in this room.
- (b) We need any more chairs in this room.
- (c) Don't Know

124. There aren't any boys in the hall.

- (a) There are any boys in the hall.
- (b) There are some boys in the hall.
- (c) Don't Know

125. She doesn't want any oranges.

- (a) She wants any oranges.
- (b) She wants some oranges.
- (c) Don't Know

126. They didn't tell us about any of their expectations.

- (a) They told us about some of their expectations.
- (b) They told us about any of their expectations.
- (c) Don't Know

127. There aren't any good seats left for the play tonight.

- (a) There are any good seats left for the play tonight.
- (b) There are some good seats left for the play tonight.
- (c) Don't Know

128. You won't need any winter clothes in Miami.

- (a) You'll need any winter clothes in Miami.
- (b) You'll need some winter clothes in Miami.
- (c) Don't Know

129. I never see any \$2 bills these days.

- (a) I see some \$2 bills these days.
- (b) I see any \$2 bills these days.
- (c) Don't Know

10. Adverbs and Adjectives-Comparative

Use the correct Comparative

130. Carmen is much _____(old) _____ I expected.

- (a) Carmen is much older than I expected.
- (b) Carmen is much old than I expected.
- (c) Don't Know

131. Florida is _____(big) _____ Rhode Island.

- (a) Florida is bigger than Rhode Island.
- (b) Florida is biggest than Rhode Island.
- (c) Don't Know

132. This book is _____(good) _____ the last one I read.

- (a) This book is best than the last one I read.
- (b) This book is better than the last one I read.
- (c) Don't Know

133. The weather this winter is _____(bad) _____ the weather last winter.

- (a) The weather this winter is worst than the weather last winter.
- (b) The weather this winter is worse than the weather last winter.
- (c) Don't Know

134. This exercise is _____(easy) _____ the last one.

- (a) This exercise is easy than the last one.
- (b) This exercise is easier than the last one.
- (c) Don't Know

135. This metal is _____(valuable) _____ gold.

- (a) This metal is more valuable than gold.
- (b) This metal is most valuable than gold.
- (c) Don't Know

136. Jennifer is _____(attractive) _____ her sister.

- (a) Jennifer is more attractive than her sister.
- (b) Jennifer is most attractive than her sister.
- (c) Don't Know

137. He goes there _____ (often) _____ I.

- (a) He goes there more often I.
- (b) He goes there most often I.
- (c) Don't Know

138. They go to the movies _____ (frequent) _____ you.

- (a) They go to the movies more frequently than you.
- (b) They go to the movies more frequent than you.
- (c) Don't Know

139. I get up every morning much _____ (early) _____ you.

- (a) I get up every morning much earliest than you.
- (b) I get up every morning much earlier than you.
- (c) Don't Know

140. He prepares his homework _____ (careful) _____ most students.

- (a) He prepares his homework more carefully than most students.
- (b) He prepares his homework more careful than most students.
- (c) Don't Know

141. She works _____ (hard) _____ her sister.

- (a) She works harder than her sister.
- (b) She works more hard than her sister.
- (c) Don't Know

142. We stayed _____ (long) _____ we expected.

- (a) We stayed longer than we expected.
- (b) We stayed longest than we expected.
- (c) Don't Know

143. Our troops fought _____ (brave) _____ anyone expected.

- (a) Our troops fought more bravely than anyone expected.
- (b) Our troops fought more brave than anyone expected.
- (c) Don't Know

144. The time passed _____ (quick) _____ I expected.

- (a) The time passed more quick than I expected.
- (b) The time passed more quickly than I expected.
- (c) Don't Know

145. The speaker spoke _____ (loud) _____ was really necessary.

- (a) The speaker spoke more loud than was really necessary.
- (b) The speaker spoke more loudly than was really necessary.
- (c) Don't Know

146. They arrived _____ (soon) _____ we .

- (a) They arrived soonest than we.
- (b) They arrived sooner than we.
- (c) Don't Know

147. The weather today is _____ (warm) _____ the weather yesterday.

- (a) The weather today is more warm than the weather yesterday.
- (b) The weather today is warmer than the weather yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

148. Carmen's car was much _____ (expensive) _____ my car.

- (a) Carmen's car was much expensiver than my car.
- (b) Carmen's car was much more expensive than my car.
- (c) Don't Know

149. This contract is _____ (satisfactory) _____ the previous one.

- (a) This contract is more satisfactory than the previous one.
- (b) This contract is most satisfactory than the previous one.
- (c) Don't Know

150. This street is even _____ (wider) _____ the highway.

- (a) This street is even wider than the highway.
- (b) This street is even more wider than the highway.
- (c) Don't Know

151. These exercises are _____ (difficult) _____ some of the others.

- (a) These exercises are morer difficult than some of the others.
- (b) These exercises are more difficult than some of the others.
- (c) Don't Know

152. The climate of Caracas is _____ (good) _____ that of Maraciaibo.

- (a) The climate of Caracas is better than that of Maraciaibo.
- (b) The climate of Caracas is bester than that of Maraciaibo.
- (c) Don't Know

153. Lillian is much _____ (clever) _____ her brother.

- (a) Lillian is much cleverer than her brother.
- (b) Lillian is much clevererest than her brother.
- (c) Don't Know

154. This summer is _____ (hot) _____ last summer.

- (a) This summer is hotter than last summer.
- (b) This summer is hotterest than last summer.
- (c) Don't Know

155. She spoke _____ (rapid) _____ I expected.

- (a) She spoke more rapidly than I expected.
- (b) She spoke more rapid than I expected.

(c) Don't Know

11. Adverbs and Adjectives-Superlative

Provide the correct Superlative form.

156. This is _____(expensive) book that I own.

- (a) This is the most expensivest book that I own.
- (b) This is the most expensive book that I own.
- (c) Don't Know

157. Jorge is _____(bad) student in the class.

- (a) Jorge is the worst student in the class.
- (b) Jorge is the worse student in the class.
- (c) Don't Know

158. The Miami Herald is _____(important) newspaper in town.

- (a) The Miami Herald is the most important newspaper in town.
- (b) The Miami Herald is the important newspaper in town.
- (c) Don't Know

159. Martirio works _____(hard) of all the singers in the chorus.

- (a) Martirio works the hard of all the singers in the chorus.
- (b) Martirio works the hardest of all the singers in the chorus.
- (c) Don't Know

160. He is _____ (ambitious) boy that I know.

- (a) He is the most ambitious boy that I know.
- (b) He is the more ambitious boy that I know.
- (c) Don't Know

161. "Of the three brothers, Jose wakes up _____(early)."

- (a) "Of the three brothers, Jose wakes up the earlier."
- (b) "Of the three brothers, Jose wakes up the earliest."

(c) Don't Know

162. Rebecca swims _____(gracefully) of all the team members.

- (a) Rebecca swims the more gracefully of all the team members.
- (b) Rebecca swims the most gracefully of all the team members.
- (c) Don't Know

163. She is _____(intelligent) person that I know.

- (a) She is the most intelligent person that I know.
- (b) She is the more intelligent person that I know.
- (c) Don't Know

164. The story which you told was _____(funny) of all.

- (a) The story which you told was the funny of all.
- (b) The story which you told was the funniest of all.
- (c) Don't Know

165. February is _____(cold) month of the year.

- (a) February is the colder month of the year.
- (b) February is the coldest month of the year.
- (c) Don't Know

166. Which is _____(good) route from Miami to Tampa?

- (a) Which is the best route from Miami to Tampa?
- (b) Which is the bestest route from Miami to Tampa?
- (c) Don't Know

12. Adverbs Position

Place the Adverb ALWAYS in the correct position

167. Carlos has been a very careful worker. (always)

- (a) Carlos has always been a too careful worker.
- (b) Carlos has always been a very careful worker.

(c) Don't Know

168. He goes to Jacksonville on business trips. (often)

- (a) He often does goes to Jacksonville on business trips.
- (b) He often goes to Jacksonville on business trips.
- (c) Don't Know

169. He stays with his sister. (seldom)

- (a) He seldom do stays with his sister.
- (b) He seldom stays with his sister.
- (c) Don't Know

170. She accepted the raise.(cheerfully)

- (a) She cheerfully accepted the raise.
- (b) She cheerful accepted the raise.
- (c) Don't Know

171. She plays the violin.(well)

- (a) She plays the violin well.
- (b) She plays the violin good.
- (c) Don't Know

172. He is planning to visit us at our home. (tonight)

- (a) He is planning to visit us at our home tonight.
- (b) He is planning to visit tonight us at our home.
- (c) Don't Know

173. She has spoken to me.(never)

- (a) She has ever spoken to me.
- (b) She has never spoken to me.
- (c) Don't Know

174. Pattia replaced the pieces. (carefully).

- (a) Pattia carefully replaced the pieces.
- (b) Pattia careful replaced the pieces.
- (c) Don't Know

175. Lillian is late for class. (always)

- (a) Lillian always late for class.
- (b) Lillian is always late for class.
- (c) Don't Know

176. He has prepared his lessons. (always)

- (a) He always prepared his lessons.
- (b) He has always prepared his lessons.
- (c) Don't Know

177. We went for a walk in the park. (on Saturday).

- (a) We went for a walk in the park on Saturday.
- (b) We went for a walk in on Saturday the park.
- (c) Don't Know

178. We go for a walk in the park on Saturday. (usually)

- (a) We usually go for a walk in the park on Saturday.
- (b) We usual go for a walk in the park on Saturday.
- (c) Don't Know

179. Do you go for a walk on Sunday? (ever)

- (a) Do you never go for a walk on Sunday?
- (b) Do you ever go for a walk on Sunday?
- (c) Don't Know

180. I go for a walk on Sunday. (never)

- (a) I ever go for a walk on Sunday.
- (b) I never go for a walk on Sunday.
- (c) Don't Know

181. I spoke to Susan about that matter . (on Monday)

- (a) I spoke to Susan about that matter on Monday.
- (b) I spokes to Susan about that matter for Monday.
- (c) Don't Know

182. He promised to give me an answer. (in the morning)

- (a) He promised to in the morning give me an answer.
- (b) He promised to give me an answer in the morning.
- (c) Don't Know

183. Have you visited Disney World?(ever)

- (a) Have you ever visited Disney World?
- (b) Have ever you visited Disney World?
- (c) Don't Know

184. Do you eat in the cafeteria? (usually)

- (a) Do you usual eat in the cafeteria?
- (b) Do you usually eat in the cafeteria?
- (c) Don't Know

185. Have you eaten in the cafeteria?(ever)

- (a) Have you never eaten in the cafeteria?
- (b) Have you ever eaten in the cafeteria?
- (c) Don't Know

186. Have you finished writing your exercises?(yet)

- (a) Have you finished writing your exercises yet?
- (b) Have you finished yet writing your exercises yet?
- (c) Don't Know

187. I have spoken to him about that. (often)

- (a) I have often spoken to him about that.
- (b) I have spoken to often him about that.
- (c) Don't Know

188. Have you spoken to him about that?(ever)

- (a) Have you never spoken to him about that?
- (b) Have you ever spoken to him about that?
- (c) Don't Know

189. Has he been late for his classes?(always)

- (a) Has he always been late for his classes?
- (b) Has he alway been late for his classes?
- (c) Don't Know

190. I have been to the Gusman Center . (never)

- (a) I have ever been to the Gusman Center.
- (b) I have never been to the Gusman Center.
- (c) Don't Know

191. I have read that book. (twice)

- (a) I have read that book secondly.
- (b) I have read that book twice.
- (c) Don't Know

192. I have read it. (never) Have you read it? (ever).

- (a) I have never read it. Have ever you read it?
- (b) I have ever read it. Have never you read it?
- (c) Don't Know

193. Mr. and Mrs. Artiste visited their daughter in college. (last week)

- (a) Mr. and Mrs. Artiste visited lastly week their daughter in college.
- (b) Mr. and Mrs. Artiste visited their daughter in college last week.
- (c) Don't Know

194. He is too busy to eat lunch. (often)

- (a) He is too busy often to eat lunch.
- (b) He is often too busy to eat lunch.
- (c) Don't Know

195. He is leaving for The Keys. (tomorrow)

- (a) He is leaving for The Keys tomorrow.
- (b) He is tomorrow leaving for The Keys.
- (c) Don't Know

196. Does she forget her key? (sometimes)

- (a) Does she sometimes forget her key?
- (b) Does she sometime forget her key?
- (c) Don't Know

197. Does she get up early? (generally)

- (a) Does she general get up early?
- (b) Does she generally get up early?
- (c) Don't Know

198. Has he been taller than his sister? (always)

- (a) Has he always been taller than his sister?
- (b) Has always he been taller than his sister?
- (c) Don't Know

199. Nobody has a bad word to say about Carlos.(ever)

- (a) Nobody ever has a bad word to say about Carlos.
- (b) Nobody never has a bad word to say about Carlos.
- (c) Don't Know

200. He always does his work.(cheerfully)

- (a) He always does his work cheerfully.

- (b) He always does his work cheerful.
- (c) Don't Know

201. He does his exercises. (rarely) (carefully)

- (a) He rarely does his exercises careful.
- (b) He rarely does his exercises carefully.
- (c) Don't Know

202. Beatrice is going to leave for California. (tomorrow)

- (a) Beatrice is tomorrow going to leave for California.
- (b) Beatrice is going to leave for California tomorrow.
- (c) Don't Know

203. I met him there. (yesterday)

- (a) I met yesterday him there.
- (b) I met him there yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

13. Articles Definite/Indefinite

"Use the correct form of the Article, if required."

204. There is _____pencil (no particular pencil) on the desk.

- (a) There is the pencil on the desk.
- (b) There is a pencil (no particular pencil) on the desk.
- (c) Don't Know

205. There is _____customer (no particular customer) outside who wishes to see the boss.

- (a) There is a customer (no particular customer) outside who wishes to see the boss.
- (b) There is the customer outside who wishes to see the boss.
- (c) Don't Know

206. _____customer whom Mr. Smith telephoned is here now.

- (a) The customer whom Mr. Smith telephoned is here now.
- (b) A customer whom Mr. Smith telephoned is here now.
- (c) Don't Know

207. I want to find _____good book (no particular book) to read tonight.

- (a) I want to find a good book (no particular book) to read tonight.
- (b) I want to find the good book to read tonight.
- (c) Don't Know

208. _____ book which I am reading now belongs to Maria.

- (a) The book which I am reading now belongs to Maria.
- (b) A book which I am reading now belongs to Maria.
- (c) Don't Know

209. _____ book which gave me the greatest pleasure was Les Miserables.

- (a) The book which gave me the greatest pleasure was Les Miserable.
- (b) The book which gave me a greatest pleasure was Les Miserable.
- (c) Don't Know

210. _____good book (any good book) is always a pleasure for me.

- (a) The good book is always a pleasure for me.
- (b) A good book (any good book) is always a pleasure for me.
- (c) Don't Know

211. Do you have _____cigarette? (no particular cigarette)

- (a) Do you have a cigarette? (no particular cigarette)
- (b) Do you have the cigarette?
- (c) Don't Know

212. _____cigarette which Jose is smoking has a strange odor.

- (a) The cigarette which Jose is smoking has the strange odor.
- (b) The cigarette which Jose is smoking has a strange odor.
- (c) Don't Know

213. I must buy _____new briefcase. (no particular brief case)

- (a) I must buy the new briefcase.
- (b) I must buy a new briefcase. (no particular brief case)
- (c) Don't Know

214. _____new briefcase which I bought yesterday was made of leather. (Definite briefcase)

- (a) The new briefcase which I bought yesterday was made of leather. (Definite briefcase)
- (b) A new briefcase which I bought yesterday was made of the leather.
- (c) Don't Know

215. Pedro bought _____ new hat yesterday at Galleria. (not a definite hat as yet)

- (a) Pedro bought a new hat yesterday at Galleria. (Not a definite hat as yet)
- (b) Pedro bought the new hat yesterday at Galleria.
- (c) Don't Know

216. _____hat which Pedro bought at Galleria yesterday (now definite) arrived by Fedex.

- (a) A hat which Pedro bought at the Galleria yesterday arrived by the FedEx.
- (b) The hat which Pedro bought at Galleria yesterday (now definite) arrived by FedEx.
- (c) Don't Know

217. I also bought _____new hat at Galleria. (Definite to me but not definite to the listener)

- (a) I also bought a new hat at Galleria. (Definite to me but not definite to the listener)
- (b) I also bought the new hat at a Galleria.
- (c) Don't Know

14. Articles Definite/Indefinite/None

"Use the correct form of the Article, if required."

218. _____air in this room is not fresh.

- (a) An air in this room is not fresh.
- (b) The air in this room is not fresh.
- (c) Don't Know

219. _____ telephone rings very often in our office.

- (a) A telephone rings very often in our office.
- (b) The telephone rings very often in our office.
- (c) Don't Know

220. I always get on _____ bus at _____ same corner every morning.

- (a) I always get on a bus at a same corner every morning.
- (b) I always get on the bus at the same corner every morning.
- (c) Don't Know

221. Look! Luis is waving to us from across _____ street.

- (a) Look! Luis is waving to us from across a street.
- (b) Look! Luis is waving to us from across the street.
- (c) Don't Know

222. _____ some women from _____ Peru visited us.

- (a) Any women from the Peru visited us.
- (b) Some women from Peru visited us.
- (c) Don't Know

223. _____ tea will not keep you awake at night

- (a) The tea will not keep you awake at the night
- (b) Tea will not keep you awake at night
- (c) Don't Know

224. "However, _____ coffee seems to keep some people awake."

- (a) "However, the coffee seems to keep some people awake."
- (b) "However, coffee seems to keep some people awake."
- (c) Don't Know

225. _____ tea in this pot is very weak.

- (a) Tea in this pot is very weak.
- (b) The tea in this pot is very weak.
- (c) Don't Know

226. _____ coffee which comes from Latin America is _____ best in _____ world.

- (a) Coffee which comes from Latin America is best in world.
- (b) The coffee which comes from Latin America is the best in the world.
- (c) Don't Know

227. _____ cotton is one of _____ most important products of _____ South..

- (a) Cotton is one of the most important products of the South..
- (b) The cotton is one of a most important products of a South..
- (c) Don't Know

228. The U.S Constitution guarantees _____ right to free speech.

- (a) U.S Constitution guarantees the right to free speech.
- (b) The U.S Constitution guarantees the right to free speech.
- (c) Don't Know

229. "Some of _____ important products which we import from ___ India are _____ tea, _____ cotton, and _____ rice."

- (a) "Some of the important products which we import from India are tea, cotton, and rice."
- (b) "Some of important products which we import from India are tea, cotton, and rice."
- (c) Don't Know

230. _____ copper is _____ good conductor of _____ electricity.

- (a) Copper is a good conductor of electricity.
- (b) The copper is a good conductor of the electricity.
- (c) Don't Know

231. Plenty of _____ rain and _____ sun are necessary for _____ raising of _____ cotton.

- (a) Plenty of rain and sun are necessary for the raising of cotton.
- (b) Plenty of rain and sun are necessary for the raising of the cotton.
- (c) Don't Know

232. " _____ sun is shining now, but part of _____ sky is still dark."

- (a) "The sun is shining now, but part of a sky is still dark."
- (b) "The sun is shining now, but part of the sky is still dark."
- (c) Don't Know

233. At times everyone must take _____ medicine.

- (a) At times everyone must take the medicine.
- (b) At times everyone must take medicine.
- (c) Don't Know

234. _____ medicine which _____ doctor prescribed helped my cough.

- (a) The medicine which the doctor prescribed helped my cough.
- (b) A medicine which the doctor prescribed helped my cough.
- (c) Don't Know

235. He likes to study _____ history.

- (a) He likes to study history.
- (b) He likes to study the history.
- (c) Don't Know

236. "In that course, we study _____ history of all _____ western European countries."

- (a) "In that course, we study the history of all the western European countries."
- (b) "In that course, we study history of all the western European countries."
- (c) Don't Know

237. _____ milk is my daughter's favorite drink.

- (a) The milk is my daughter's favorite drink.
- (b) Milk is my daughter's favorite drink.
- (c) Don't Know

238. I spilled _____ milk which was on the table.

- (a) I spilled the milk which was on the table.
- (b) I spilled milk which was on a table.
- (c) Don't Know

239. "When you go to the store, please buy some _____ milk."

- (a) "When you go to the store, please buy some milk."
- (b) "When you go to a store, please buy some the milk."
- (c) Don't Know

240. "When you go to _____ Chicago, be sure to visit _____ Sears Building."

- (a) "When you go to Chicago, be sure to visit the Sears Building."
- (b) "When you go to the Chicago, be sure to visit a Sears Building."
- (c) Don't Know

241. She works in _____ building on _____ corner of _____ Fifth Avenue and _____ 42nd Street.

- (a) She works in the/a building on the corner of the Fifth Avenue and the 42nd Street.
- (b) She works in the/a building on the corner of Fifth Avenue and 42nd Street.
- (c) Don't Know

242. _____ New York City is _____ largest city in _____ United States.

- (a) New York City is a largest city in the United States.
- (b) New York City is the largest city in the United States.
- (c) Don't Know

243. _____ traffic on _____ Madison Avenue is very heavy.

- (a) The traffic on Madison Avenue is very heavy.
- (b) The traffic on the Madison Avenue is very heavy.

(c) Don't Know

244. _____ Pittsburgh is _____ center of _____ steel industry of _____ Pennsylvania.

(a) Pittsburgh is the center of the steel industry of Pennsylvania.

(b) Pittsburgh is a center of the steel industry of Pennsylvania.

(c) Don't Know

245. _____ Hudson River forms _____ boundary between _____ New York and _____ New Jersey.

(a) A Hudson River forms the boundary between the New York and New Jersey.

(b) The Hudson River forms the boundary between New York and New Jersey.

(c) Don't Know

246. _____ Soviet Union is rich in _____ natural resources.

(a) Soviet Union is rich in the natural resources.

(b) The Soviet Union is rich in natural resources.

(c) Don't Know

247. "On our trip to _____ South America, we plan to stop off at _____ Haiti and _____ Dominican Republic."

(a) "On our trip to South America, we plan to stop off at Haiti and the Dominican Republic."

(b) "On our trip to the South America, we plan to stop off at Haiti and the Dominican Republic."

(c) Don't Know

248. _____ Great Wall of China is visible from outer space.

(a) The Great Wall of China is visible from outer space.

(b) A Great Wall of China is visible from outer space.

(c) Don't Know

249. _____ rivers of _____ eastern part of _____ United States flow toward _____ Atlantic Ocean.

- (a) The rivers of the eastern part of the United States flow toward the Atlantic Ocean.
- (b) The rivers of eastern part of the United States flow toward the Atlantic Ocean.
- (c) Don't Know

250. _____ machines which we ordered from _____ Pittsburgh arrived this morning.

- (a) The machines which we ordered from Pittsburgh arrived this morning.
- (b) The machines which we ordered from the Pittsburgh arrived this morning.
- (c) Don't Know

251. "The distance from _____ Washington, DC to Miami is about 1500 miles."

- (a) "A distance from Washington, DC to Miami is about 1500 miles."
- (b) "The distance from Washington, DC to Miami is about 1500 miles."
- (c) Don't Know

252. _____ largest river in _____ Germany is _____ Rhine.

- (a) The largest river in Germany is the Rhine.
- (b) The largest river in Germany is a Rhine.
- (c) Don't Know

253. _____ Mexico City subways are very quiet.

- (a) A Mexico City subways are very quiet.
- (b) The Mexico City subways are very quiet.
- (c) Don't Know

254. _____ Bering Strait was once _____ land mass which connected _____ Americas to ___ Asia.

- (a) The Bering Strait was once land mass which connected Americas to Asia.
- (b) The Bering Strait was once a/the land mass which connected the Americas to Asia.
- (c) Don't Know

255. _____ climate of _____ southern Italy is very warm.

- (a) The climate of southern Italy is very warm.
- (b) The climate of the southern Italy is very warm.
- (c) Don't Know

256. _____ fire which destroyed _____ building started on _____ roof.

- (a) The fire which destroyed a building started on the roof.
- (b) The fire which destroyed the building started on the roof.
- (c) Don't Know

257. "My family bought _____ new stove last week. It has _____ timer, _____ clock, and _____ light for _____ oven."

- (a) "My family bought a new stove last week. It has a timer, a clock, and a light for the oven."
- (b) "My family bought a new stove last week. It has a timer, a clock, and a light for the oven."
- (c) Don't Know

258. The boy took _____ his book and put it into _____ briefcase.

- (a) The boy took his book and put it into briefcase.
- (b) The boy took his book and put it into the/a briefcase.
- (c) Don't Know

259. I enjoyed _____ speech by _____ Dr. King last night. He spoke about _____ life _____ China.

- (a) I enjoyed a speech by Dr. King last night. He spoke about the life in China.
- (b) I enjoyed the speech by Dr. King last night. He spoke about life in China.
- (c) Don't Know

260. We all had _____ good time at _____ dance last night.

- (a) We all had a good time at a dance last night.
- (b) We all had a good time at the dance last night.
- (c) Don't Know

261. " _____ price of _____ gold is rising, but _____ price of _____ silver is falling."

- (a) "The price of gold is rising, but the price of silver is falling."
- (b) "The price of the gold is rising, but the price of silver is falling."
- (c) Don't Know

262. Much of _____ silver which we use in _____ United States comes from _____ Colorado.

- (a) Much of silver which we use in the United States comes from Colorado.
- (b) Much of the silver which we use in the United States comes from Colorado.
- (c) Don't Know

263. " _____ drinking water often varies in taste, according to locality. _____ drinking water in New York City is very good."

- (a) "Drinking water often varies in taste, according to locality. The drinking water in New York City is very good."
- (b) "Drinking water often varies in the taste, according to locality. The drinking water in New York City is very good."
- (c) Don't Know

264. There are _____ several new magazine on _____ table in _____ hall.

- (a) There are several new magazine on the table in the hall.
- (b) There are several new magazine on a table in a hall.
- (c) Don't Know

265. We often go to _____ zoo and watch _____ animals.

- (a) We often go to the zoo and watch the animals.
- (b) We often go to a zoo and watch an animals.
- (c) Don't Know

266. _____ candidates for mayor spoke about _____ city's crime problem.

- (a) The candidates for mayor spoke about a city's crime problem.
- (b) The candidates for mayor spoke about the city's crime problem.
- (c) Don't Know

267. Please open _____ windows. _____ air in this room is not good.

- (a) Please open the windows. An air in this room is not good.
- (b) Please open the windows. The air in this room is not good.
- (c) Don't Know

268. They plan to visit _____Russia this summer. I understand _____Russian language is difficult.

- (a) They plan to visit Russia this summer. I understand the Russian language is difficult.
- (b) They plan to visit the Russia this summer. I understand the Russian language is difficult.
- (c) Don't Know

269. "Mr. and Mrs. Mendoza are now traveling in _____South America. They pan to visit _____Venezuela, _____Colombia, _____Peru, and _____Argentina."

- (a) "Mr. and Mrs. Mendoza are now traveling in the South America. They plan to visit Venezuela, Colombia, Peru, and Argentina."
- (b) "Mr. and Mrs. Mendoza are now traveling in South America. They plan to visit Venezuela, Colombia, Peru, and Argentina."
- (c) Don't Know

270. They will arrive in _____Philadelphia around _____noon.

- (a) They will arrive in the Philadelphia around noon.
- (b) They will arrive in Philadelphia around noon.
- (c) Don't Know

15. Articles Indefinite

"Use the correct form of the Article, if required."

271. It is _____ old university.

- (a) It is a old university.
- (b) It is an old university.
- (c) Don't Know

272. He is _____unusual man.

- (a) He is an unusual man.
- (b) He is a unusual man.
- (c) Don't Know

273. It is _____ exception to the rule.

- (a) It is a exception to the rule.
- (b) It is an exception to the rule.
- (c) Don't Know

274. "It is _____ long trip, but it is _____ easy trip."

- (a) "It is an long trip, but it is an easy trip."
- (b) "It is a long trip, but it is an easy trip."
- (c) Don't Know

275. It is _____ large library.

- (a) It is an large library.
- (b) It is a large library.
- (c) Don't Know

276. It is _____ ugly hotel.

- (a) It is an ugly hotel.
- (b) It is a ugly hotel.
- (c) Don't Know

277. It is _____ pear.

- (a) It is an pear.
- (b) It is a pear.
- (c) Don't Know

278. He is _____ honest man.

- (a) He is a honest man.
- (b) He is an honest man.
- (c) Don't Know

279. She is _____ happy child.

- (a) She is a happy child.
- (b) She is an happy child.

(c) Don't Know

280. The car is _____ used car.

- (a) The car is an used car.
- (b) The car is a used car.
- (c) Don't Know

281. It is _____ tall tree.

- (a) It is an tall tree.
- (b) It is a tall tree.
- (c) Don't Know

282. It is _____ egg.

- (a) It is a egg.
- (b) It is an egg.
- (c) Don't Know

283. It is _____ apple.

- (a) It is a apple.
- (b) It is an apple.
- (c) Don't Know

284. It is _____ old bus.

- (a) It is an old bus.
- (b) It is a old bus.
- (c) Don't Know

285. It is _____ empty bottle.

- (a) It is a empty bottle.
- (b) It is an empty bottle.
- (c) Don't Know

286. It is _____ hour till lunch.

- (a) It is an hour till lunch.
- (b) It is a hour till lunch.
- (c) Don't Know

287. It is _____ windy day.

- (a) It is a windy day.
- (b) It is an windy day.
- (c) Don't Know

288. The gift is _____ new book.

- (a) The gift is a new book.
- (b) The gift is an new book.
- (c) Don't Know

289. It is _____ one-story building.

- (a) It is a one-story building.
- (b) It is a one-story building.
- (c) Don't Know

16. Causative

Change the sentence to Causative form with HAVE and GET

290. We'll change the oil in our car soon.

- (a) We'll oil changed in our car soon. / We'll gets the oil changed in our car soon.
- (b) We'll have the oil changed in our car soon. / We'll get the oil changed in our car soon.
- (c) Don't Know

291. I should clean and wax the kitchen floor.

- (a) I should has the kitchen floor cleaned and waxed./ I should gets the kitchen floor cleaned and waxed
- (b) I should have the kitchen floor cleaned and waxed./ I should get the kitchen floor cleaned and waxed
- (c) Don't Know

292. You typed those letters yesterday.

- (a) You had those letters typed./ You got those letters typed.
- (b) You has those letters typed./ You gots those letters typed.
- (c) Don't Know

293. They checked the oxygen level in their fish tank.

- (a) They had the oxygen level checked in their fish tank. / They got the oxygen level checked in their fish tank.
- (b) They has the oxygen level checked in their fish tank. / They gotted the oxygen level checked in their fish tank.
- (c) Don't Know

294. Pedro is going to dry-clean his suit.

- (a) Pedro is going to has his winter coat dry-cleaned. / Pedro is going to will get his winter coat dry-cleaned
- (b) Pedro is going to have his winter coat dry-cleaned. / Pedro is going to get his winter coat dry-cleaned
- (c) Don't Know

295. Did she repair her computer?

- (a) Did she having her computer repaired? / Did she getting her computer repaired?
- (b) Did she have her computer repaired? / Did she get her computer repaired?
- (c) Don't Know

296. I should repair the hole in my shoes.

- (a) I should having the hole repaired in my shoes./ I should getting the hole repaired in my shoes.
- (b) I should have the hole repaired in my shoes./ I should get the hole repaired in my shoes.
- (c) Don't Know

17. Conditional Future Possible

Use Future Conditional to complete the sentence

297. "If I finish my work in time, I _____ (go) to the concert."

- (a) "If I will finish my work in time, I'll go to the concert."
- (b) "If I finish my work in time, I'll go to the concert."
- (c) Don't Know

298. "If I see Luis, I _____ (give) him your message."

- (a) "If I seeing Luis, I'll give him your message."
- (b) "If I see Luis, I'll give him your message."
- (c) Don't Know

299. "If he works hard, he _____ (get) the raise."

- (a) "If he works hard, he'll getting the raise."
- (b) "If he works hard, he'll get the raise."
- (c) Don't Know

300. "If you don't hurry, we _____ (be) late for class."

- (a) "If you don't hurrying, we'll be late for class."
- (b) "If you don't hurry, we'll be late for class."
- (c) Don't Know

301. "If he tries hard, he _____ (find) a job somewhere."

- (a) "If he tries hard, he'll find a job somewhere."
- (b) "If he will try hard, he'll find a job somewhere."
- (c) Don't Know

302. "If he fails the test, he _____ (have) to repeat the course."

- (a) "If he fails the test, he'll have to repeat the course."
- (b) "If he fails the test, he'll have to repeat the course."
- (c) Don't Know

303. "If the weather is nice tomorrow, we _____ (go) to the beach."

- (a) "If the weather is nice tomorrow, we'll go to the beach."
- (b) "If the weather will be nice tomorrow, we'll go to the beach."

(c) Don't Know

304. "If Linda arrives on time, I _____ (talk) to her."

(a) "If Linda will arrive on time, I'll talk to her."

(b) "If Linda arrives on time, I'll talk to her."

(c) Don't Know

305. "If I have time tomorrow, I _____ (go) shopping with you."

(a) "If I have time tomorrow, I'll go shopping with you."

(b) "If I will have time tomorrow, I'll go shopping with you."

(c) Don't Know

306. "If I _____ (find) the book, I will give it to you."

(a) "If I will find the book, I will give it to you."

(b) "If I find the book, I will give it to you."

(c) Don't Know

307. "If the weather _____ (be) warm, we will go to the beach tomorrow."

(a) "If the weather is warm, we be going to the beach tomorrow."

(b) "If the weather is warm, we will go to the beach tomorrow."

(c) Don't Know

308. "If you _____ (turn) out the light, we will be in the dark."

(a) "If you turning out the light, we will being in the dark."

(b) "If you turn out the light, we will be in the dark."

(c) Don't Know

309. "If you _____ (save) your money, you will be able to go on vacation."

(a) "If you saved your money, you will be able to go on vacation."

(b) "If you save your money, you will be able to go on vacation."

(c) Don't Know

310. "If you _____ (drive) slowly, you won't have any accidents."

- (a) "If you drive slowly, you won't have any accidents."
- (b) "If you drove slowly, you won't have any accidents."
- (c) Don't Know

311. "If Jose _____ (call), I will speak to him."

- (a) "If Jose called, I will speak to him."
- (b) "If Jose calls, I will speak to him."
- (c) Don't Know

312. "If you _____ (learn) how to swim, you can go with us to the beach on Saturdays."

- (a) "If you learn how to swim, you can go with us to the beach on Saturdays."
- (b) "If you will learn how to swim, you can go with us to the beach on Saturdays."
- (c) Don't Know

18. Conditional future possible to past unreal

Change from conditional future possible to past unreal

313. "If she studies hard, she will pass her driver's test."

- (a) "If she had studied hard, she would have passed her driver's test."
- (b) "If she has studied hard, she would have passed her driver's test."
- (c) Don't Know

314. "If I have the money, I will buy a car."

- (a) "If I had has the money, I would have bought a car."
- (b) "If I had had the money, I would have bought a car."
- (c) Don't Know

315. "If I see her, I will give her your message."

- (a) "If I has seen her, I would have given her your message."
- (b) "If I had seen her, I would have given her your message."
- (c) Don't Know

316. "If you turn out the lights, we will be in the dark."

- (a) "If you had turned out the lights, we would have been in the dark."
- (b) "If you have turned out the lights, we would have been in the dark."
- (c) Don't Know

317. "If she saves her money, she will be able to go on a vacation."

- (a) "If she had save her money, she would have been able to go on a vacation."
- (b) "If she had saved her money, she would have been able to go on a vacation."
- (c) Don't Know

318. "If the weather is nice, we will go to the beach."

- (a) "If the weather has been nice, we would have gone to the beach."
- (b) "If the weather had been nice, we would have gone to the beach."
- (c) Don't Know

319. "If he has time, he will go with us."

- (a) "If he had have time, he would have gone with us."
- (b) "If he had had time, he would have gone with us."
- (c) Don't Know

320. "If they work hard, they will learn engineering."

- (a) "If they had working hard, they would have learned engineering."
- (b) "If they had worked hard, they would have learned engineering."
- (c) Don't Know

321. "If you go to Cuba, you will have a lot of practice in speaking Spanish."

- (a) "If you had gone to Cuba, you would have had a lot of practice in speaking Spanish."
- (b) "If you will had gone to Cuba, you would have had a lot of practice in speaking Spanish."
- (c) Don't Know

322. "If Luis is present, the party will be a success."

- (a) "If Luis had been present, the party would have been a success."

- (b) "If Luis has been present, the party would have been a success."
- (c) Don't Know

323. "If we hurry, we can get there by noon."

- (a) "If we has hurried, we could have gotten there by noon."
- (b) "If we had hurried, we could have gotten there by noon."
- (c) Don't Know

324. "If Felipe works hard, he may get a better job."

- (a) "If Felipe having worked hard, he might have gotten a better job."
- (b) "If Felipe had worked hard, he might have gotten a better job."
- (c) Don't Know

325. "If I don't have to study, I will go to the movie with you."

- (a) "If I hadn't had to study, I would have gone to the movie with you."
- (b) "If I hadn't had to study, I would has gone to the movie with you."
- (c) Don't Know

326. "If they invite me, I will go with them."

- (a) "If they had invited me, I would have gone with them."
- (b) "If they had invited me, I would has gone with them."
- (c) Don't Know

327. "If it rains, we won't go."

- (a) "If it had rained, we wouldn't having gone."
- (b) "If it had rained, we wouldn't have gone."
- (c) Don't Know

328. "If they lend me the money, I will be able to go into business right away."

- (a) "If they had lending me the money, I would have been able to go into business right away."
- (b) "If they had lent me the money, I would have been able to go into business right away."
- (c) Don't Know

329. "If I feel better, I will go with you."

- (a) "If I had felt better, I would have been able go with you."
- (b) "If I had feel better, I would have been able go with you."
- (c) Don't Know

330. "If I am not busy, I will be glad to accompany you."

- (a) "If I had not been busy, I would have been glad to accompany you."
- (b) "If I have not been busy, I would have been glad to accompany you."
- (c) Don't Know

19. Conditional future possible to present unreal

Change from Conditional future possible to present unreal

331. "If she studies hard, she will pass her driver's test."

- (a) "If she had studied hard, she would pass her driver's test."
- (b) "If she have studied hard, she would pass her driver's test."
- (c) Don't Know

332. "If I have the money, I will buy a car."

- (a) "If I had the money, I would buy a car."
- (b) "If I have the money, I would buy a car."
- (c) Don't Know

333. "If I see her, I will give her your message."

- (a) "If I saw her, I would give her your message."
- (b) "If I see her, I would give her your message."
- (c) Don't Know

334. "If you turn out the lights, we will be in the dark."

- (a) "If you turned out the lights, we would be in the dark."
- (b) "If you turn out the lights, we would be in the dark."
- (c) Don't Know

335. "If she saves her money, she will be able to go on a vacation."

- (a) "If she saved her money, she would be able to go on a vacation."
- (b) "If she save her money, she would be able to go on a vacation."
- (c) Don't Know

336. "If the weather is nice, we will go to the beach."

- (a) "If the weather were nice, we would go to the beach."
- (b) "If the weather was nice, we would go to the beach."
- (c) Don't Know

337. "If he has time, he will go with us."

- (a) "If he had time, he would go with us."
- (b) "If he has time, he would go with us."
- (c) Don't Know

338. "If they work hard, they will learn engineering."

- (a) "If they worked hard, they would learn engineering."
- (b) "If they work hard, they would learn engineering."
- (c) Don't Know

339. "If you go to Cuba, you will have a lot of practice in speaking Spanish."

- (a) "If you went to Cuba, you would have a lot of practice in speaking Spanish."
- (b) "If you go to Cuba, you would have a lot of practice in speaking Spanish."
- (c) Don't Know

340. "If Luis is present, the party will be a success."

- (a) "If Luis were present, the party would be a success."
- (b) "If Luis was present, the party would be a success."
- (c) Don't Know

341. "If we hurry, we can get there by noon."

- (a) "If we hurry, we could get there by noon."
- (b) "If we hurried, we could get there by noon."
- (c) Don't Know

342. "If Felipe works hard, he may get a better job."

- (a) "If Felipe worked hard, he might getting a better job."
- (b) "If Felipe worked hard, he might get a better job."
- (c) Don't Know

343. "If I don't have to study, I will go to the movie with you."

- (a) "If I didn't have to study, I would going to the movie with you."
- (b) "If I didn't have to study, I would go to the movie with you."
- (c) Don't Know

344. "If they invite me, I will go with them."

- (a) "If they invited me, I would going with them."
- (b) "If they invited me, I would go with them."
- (c) Don't Know

345. "If it rains, we won't go."

- (a) "If it rained, we wouldn't go."
- (b) "If it rain, we wouldn't go."
- (c) Don't Know

346. "If they lend me the money, I will be able to go into business right away."

- (a) "If they lending me the money, I would be able to go into business right away."
- (b) "If they lent me the money, I would be able to go into business right away."
- (c) Don't Know

347. "If I feel better, I will go with you."

- (a) "If I felt better, I would go with you."
- (b) "If I feeling better, I would go with you."
- (c) Don't Know

348. "If I am not busy, I will be glad to accompany you."

- (a) "If I were not busy, I would be glad to accompany you."
- (b) "If I was not busy, I would be glad to accompany you."
- (c) Don't Know

20. Conditional Past Unreal

Use Conditional Past Unreal

349. "If he had learned the truth, he _____(be) very angry."

- (a) "If he has learned the truth, he would have been very angry."
- (b) "If he had learned the truth, he would have been very angry."
- (c) Don't Know

350. "If I had known that you needed me, I _____(come) at once."

- (a) "If I had known that you needed me, I would have come at once."
- (b) "If I has known that you needed me, I would have come at once."
- (c) Don't Know

351. "If they had invited us, naturally we _____(go) to the party."

- (a) "If they had invited us, naturally we would have gone to the party."
- (b) "If they has invited us, naturally we would have gone to the party."
- (c) Don't Know

352. "If you had worn your jacket, you _____ not _____(catch) cold."

- (a) "If you has worn your jacket, you would not have caught cold."
- (b) "If you had worn your jacket, you would not have caught cold."
- (c) Don't Know

353. "If I had had your address, I _____(write) to you."

- (a) "If I had had your address, I would have written to you."
- (b) "If I has has your address, I would have written to you."
- (c) Don't Know

354. "If yesterday had been a holiday, I _____(go) to the beach."

- (a) "If yesterday had been a holiday, I would have going to the beach."
- (b) "If yesterday had been a holiday, I would have gone to the beach."
- (c) Don't Know

355. "If I _____(know) about this yesterday, I would have worried all day long."

- (a) "If I have known about this yesterday, I would have worried all day long."
- (b) "If I had known about this yesterday, I would have worried all day long."
- (c) Don't Know

356. "If the weather _____(be) nice yesterday, we would have gone to the beach."

- (a) "If the weather had been nice yesterday, we would have gone to the beach."
- (b) "If the weather have been nice yesterday, we would have gone to the beach."
- (c) Don't Know

357. I would have looked you up if I _____(know) you were living in Coral Gables.

- (a) I would have looked you up if I had known you were living in Coral Gables.
- (b) I would had looked you up if I had known you were living in Coral Gables.
- (c) Don't Know

358. I wouldn't have gotten wet if I _____(wear) a raincoat.

- (a) I wouldn't had gotten wet if I had worn a raincoat.
- (b) I wouldn't have gotten wet if I had worn a raincoat.
- (c) Don't Know

359. "If he _____(study) more, he would have gotten better grades."

- (a) "If he had studied more, he would have gotten better grades."
- (b) "If he has studied more, he would have gotten better grades."
- (c) Don't Know

21. Conditional Present Unreal

Use Conditional Present Unreal

360. "If he attended class regularly, he _____ (make) good progress."

- (a) "If he had attended class regularly, he would make good progress."
- (b) "If he have attended class regularly, he would make good progress."
- (c) Don't Know

361. "If we had money, we _____ (take) a trip to Haiti."

- (a) "If we had money, we would take a trip to Haiti."
- (b) "If we have money, we would take a trip to Haiti."
- (c) Don't Know

362. "If he went to bed earlier, he _____ not _____ (feel) so tired."

- (a) "If he went to bed earlier, he wouldn't feeling so tired."
- (b) "If he went to bed earlier, he wouldn't feel so tired."
- (c) Don't Know

363. "If he drove more carefully, he _____ (have) fewer accidents."

- (a) "If he drove more carefully, he would have fewer accidents."
- (b) "If he droving more carefully, he would have fewer accidents."
- (c) Don't Know

364. "If Jose paid his debts, people _____ (respect) him more."

- (a) "If Jose had paid his debts, people would respect him more."
- (b) "If Jose paid his debts, people would respect him more."
- (c) Don't Know

365. "If I knew English better, I _____ (read) some English novels."

- (a) "If I knew English better, I would read some English novels."
- (b) "If I had known English better, I would read some English novels."
- (c) Don't Know

366. "If he prepared his homework every night, he _____ (get) better grades."

- (a) "If he prepare his homework every night, he would get better grades."
- (b) "If he prepared his homework every night, he would get better grades."
- (c) Don't Know

367. "If I _____ (own) an automobile, I would take a trip to Tampa."

- (a) "If I owned an automobile, I would take a trip to Tampa."
- (b) "If I had owned an automobile, I would take a trip to Tampa."
- (c) Don't Know

368. "If she _____ (work) harder, she would probably get a better salary."

- (a) "If she worked harder, she would probably get a better salary."
- (b) "If she will work harder, she would probably get a better salary."
- (c) Don't Know

369. "If I _____ (know) how to drive, I would buy a car."

- (a) "If I knew how to drive, I would buy a car."
- (b) "If I know driving, I would buy a car."
- (c) Don't Know

370. "If Pierre _____ (know) more grammar, he would make fewer mistakes."

- (a) "If Pierre knew more grammar, he would make fewer mistakes."
- (b) "If Pierre knows more grammar, he would make fewer mistakes."
- (c) Don't Know

371. "If he _____ not _____ (waste) so much time in class, he would do better."

- (a) "If he did not waste so much time in class, he would do better."
- (b) "If he did not wasted so much time in class, he would do better."
- (c) Don't Know

372. "If today _____ (be) Sunday, I would not have to work."

- (a) "If today was Sunday, I would not have to work."
- (b) "If today were Sunday, I would not have to work."
- (c) Don't Know

373. "If I _____ (be) in your position, I would think twice before doing that."

- (a) "If I was in your position, I would think twice before doing that."
- (b) "If I were in your position, I would think twice before doing that."
- (c) Don't Know

374. "If today _____ (be) a holiday, we could go to the beach."

- (a) "If today were a holiday, we could go to the beach."
- (b) "If today were a holiday, we could going to the beach."
- (c) Don't Know

375. "If the weather _____ (be) not so hot, I am sure she would feel better."

- (a) "If the weather were not so hot, I am sure she would feeling better."
- (b) "If the weather were not so hot, I am sure she would feel better."
- (c) Don't Know

376. "If Pedro _____ (be) here, he would help us with this work."

- (a) "If Pedro was here, he would help us with this work."
- (b) "If Pedro were here, he would help us with this work."
- (c) Don't Know

377. "If you _____ (be) a millionaire, how would you spend your time?"

- (a) "If you was a millionaire, how would you spend your time?"
- (b) "If you were a millionaire, how would you spend your time?"
- (c) Don't Know

378. "If Jorge were here with us, I _____ (feel) more comfortable."

- (a) "If Jorge were here with us, I would feel more comfortable."
- (b) "If Jorge was here with us, I would feel more comfortable."
- (c) Don't Know

379. "If they were really poor, they _____ not (be) _____ able to live as they do."

- (a) "If they were really poor, they would not be able to live as they do."
- (b) "If they was really poor, they would not be able to live as they do."
- (c) Don't Know

380. "If I were in Caracas now, I _____ (go) to some interesting places."

- (a) "If I was in Caracas now, I would go to some interesting places."
- (b) "If I were in Caracas now, I would go to some interesting places."
- (c) Don't Know

381. "If Fidel were here, he _____ (know) what to do."

- (a) "If Fidel were here, he would know what to do."
- (b) "If Fidel was here, he would know what to do."
- (c) Don't Know

382. "If I were you, I _____ (tell) everyone the truth."

- (a) "If I were you, I would tell everyone the truth."
- (b) "If I was you, I would tell everyone the truth."
- (c) Don't Know

383. "If I were a millionaire, I _____ (live) on Biscayne Bay."

- (a) "If I was a millionaire, I would live on Biscayne Bay."
- (b) "If I were a millionaire, I would live on Biscayne Bay."
- (c) Don't Know

384. "If he were more ambitious, he _____ (try) to find a better job."

- (a) "If he was more ambitious, he would try to find a better job."
- (b) "If he were more ambitious, he would try to find a better job."
- (c) Don't Know

22. Conditional Sentence Review

Use appropriate Conditional

385. "If I had been in your place, I _____ (say) this."

- (a) "If I had been in your place, I would have said this."
- (b) "If I had being in your place, I would have said this."
- (c) Don't Know

386. I would not have gone if I _____ (know) it was going to rain.

- (a) I would not have go if I had known it was going to rain.
- (b) I would not have gone if I had known it was going to rain.
- (c) Don't Know

387. "If you had called me, I _____ (be) glad to meet you."

- (a) "If you had called me, I would have been glad to meet you."
- (b) "If you have called me, I would have been glad to meet you."
- (c) Don't Know

388. "If it rains next Saturday, I _____ (stay) at home."

- (a) "If it rains next Saturday, I would have been at home."
- (b) "If it will rain next Saturday, I would have been at home."
- (c) Don't Know

389. I will call you next week if I _____ (want) a lesson.

- (a) I will call you next week if I want a lesson.
- (b) I would call you next week if I want a lesson.
- (c) Don't Know

390. I _____ (like) to study Spanish if I had the time.

- (a) I should like to study Spanish if I had the time.
- (b) I would like to study Spanish if I had the time.
- (c) Don't Know

391. I will go to the beach next Saturday if the weather _____(be) nice.

- (a) I would go to the beach next Saturday if the weather is nice.
- (b) I will go to the beach next Saturday if the weather is nice.
- (c) Don't Know

23. Contractions Affirmative

Use Affirmative Contractions as needed

392. They are waiting for us on the ninth floor.

- (a) They were waiting for us on the ninth floor?
- (b) They're waiting for us on the ninth floor?
- (c) Don't Know

393. I will be back before noon.

- (a) I'll be back before noon.
- (b) I be back before noon.
- (c) Don't Know

394. She is very busy.

- (a) She's very busy.
- (b) She will be very busy.
- (c) Don't Know

395. It is raining hard.

- (a) Its raining hard.
- (b) It's raining hard.
- (c) Don't Know

396. She will surely finish the work today.

- (a) She was surely finished the work today.
- (b) She'll surely finish the work today.
- (c) Don't Know

397. We are old friends.

- (a) We're old friends.
- (b) We being old friends.
- (c) Don't Know

398. They are planning to leave next week.

- (a) They're planning to leave next week.
- (b) They is planning to leave next week.
- (c) Don't Know

399. It is almost three o'clock.

- (a) It's almost three o'clock.
- (b) Its almost three o'clock.
- (c) Don't Know

400. We are coming next Thursday.

- (a) We're coming next Thursday.
- (b) Were coming next Thursday.
- (c) Don't Know

401. You will lose my keys if you play with them.

- (a) You'll lose my keys if you play with them.
- (b) You all lose my keys if you play with them.
- (c) Don't Know

402. It is just leaving the station now.

- (a) Its just leaving the station now.
- (b) It's just leaving the station now.
- (c) Don't Know

403. There is someone at the door.

- (a) There's someone at the door.
- (b) There's someone at the door.
- (c) Don't Know

404. They will remain in Haiti all summer.

- (a) They'll remain in Haiti all summer.
- (b) They remains in Haiti all summer.
- (c) Don't Know

405. He is a big boy for his age.

- (a) He's a big boy for his age.
- (b) He are a big boy for his age.
- (c) Don't Know

406. You are very kind to say that.

- (a) You'll very kind to say that.
- (b) You're very kind to say that.
- (c) Don't Know

407. I am glad that you were able to come.

- (a) I'll glad that you were able to come.
- (b) I'm glad that you were able to come.
- (c) Don't Know

408. There is nothing to do now.

- (a) There's nothing to do now.
- (b) There're nothing to do now.
- (c) Don't Know

409. He will know the answer.

- (a) He'll know the answer.
- (b) He's know the answer.
- (c) Don't Know

410. It will be winter soon.

- (a) It's be winter soon.
- (b) It'll be winter soon.
- (c) Don't Know

24. Contractions Negative

Use Negative Contractions as needed

411. They do not speak English well.

- (a) They dont speak English well.
- (b) They don't speak English well.
- (c) Don't Know

412. She is not studying English at present.

- (a) She isnt studying English at present.
- (b) She isn't studying English at present.
- (c) Don't Know

413. He is not a good student.

- (a) He isn't a good student.
- (b) He isnit a good student.
- (c) Don't Know

414. They are not satisfied with their new apartment.

- (a) They aren't satisfied with their new apartment.
- (b) They arenet satisfied with their new apartment.
- (c) Don't Know

415. He does not appreciate your help.

- (a) He do not appreciate your help.
- (b) He doesn't appreciate your help.
- (c) Don't Know

416. You did not talk to the teacher.

- (a) You didn't talk to the teacher.
- (b) You did talks to the teacher.
- (c) Don't Know

417. She does not spend much money on entertainment.

- (a) She doesn't spend much money on entertainment.
- (b) She doesn't spends much money on entertainment.
- (c) Don't Know

418. You are not the only person who feels that way about Martha.

- (a) You aren't the only person who feels that way about Martha.
- (b) You aren't the only person who feels that way about Martha.
- (c) Don't Know

419. We were not pleased with the results of our examinations.

- (a) We weren't pleased with the results of our examinations.
- (b) We weren't pleased with the results of our examinations.
- (c) Don't Know

420. Jorge was not at the meeting last night.

- (a) Jorge wasn't at the meeting last night.
- (b) Jorge wasn't at the meeting last night.
- (c) Don't Know

421. She and her husband do not get along well.

- (a) She and her husband don't get along well.
- (b) She and her husband don't get along well.
- (c) Don't Know

422. I will not be back before seven.

- (a) I won't be back before seven.

- (b) I won't be back before seven.
- (c) Don't Know

423. There were not many students absent from class today.

- (a) There weren't many students absent from class today.
- (b) There were't many students absent from class today.
- (c) Don't Know

424. They will not leave for Brazil before next month.

- (a) They won't leave for Brazil before next month.
- (b) They won't leave for Brazil before next month.
- (c) Don't Know

425. You are not doing that exercise correctly.

- (a) You aren't doing that exercise correctly.
- (b) You aren't doing that exercise correctly.
- (c) Don't Know

426. There are not any good shows on television tonight.

- (a) There aren't any good shows on television tonight.
- (b) There a'rent any good shows on television tonight.
- (c) Don't Know

25. Direct to Indirect Speech

Change from Direct to Indirect Speech

427. "Nestor said, ""The plane will probably get in late."""

- (a) Nestor told the plane would probably get in late.
- (b) Nestor said the plane would probably get in late.
- (c) Don't Know

428. "The boss said, "" I have to finish this report by tonight."""

- (a) The boss said him had to finish this report by tonight.

- (b) The boss said he had to finish this report by tonight.
- (c) Don't Know

429. "The doctor said, "" She'll get well quickly.""

- (a) The doctor told she'd get well quickly.
- (b) The doctor said she'd get well quickly.
- (c) Don't Know

430. "The teacher said, "" Everyone has to write a 500 word essay for tomorrow.""

- (a) The teacher told everyone had to write a 500 word essay for tomorrow.
- (b) The teacher said everyone had to write a 500 word essay for tomorrow.
- (c) Don't Know

431. "Ricardo said, "" I saw that movie last week.""

- (a) Ricardo told he had seen that movie last week.
- (b) Ricardo said he had seen that movie last week.
- (c) Don't Know

432. "Ulises said, ""I've read that book.""

- (a) Ulises said he had read that book.
- (b) Ulises told he had read that book.
- (c) Don't Know

433. "Suzana said to her boyfriend, ""I can't go tonight.""

- (a) Suzana told her boyfriend she couldn't go tonight.
- (b) Suzana said her boyfriend she couldn't go tonight.
- (c) Don't Know

434. "France said to me, ""I'll finish this tomorrow.""

- (a) France say me he'd finish this tomorrow.
- (b) France told me he'd finish this tomorrow.
- (c) Don't Know

435. "She said to him, ""The lights aren't working.""

- (a) She say him the lights weren't working.
- (b) She told him the lights weren't working.
- (c) Don't Know

436. "I said to the waitress, ""This bill is wrong.""

- (a) I telling the waitress this bill is wrong.
- (b) I told the waitress this bill is wrong.
- (c) Don't Know

437. "The boy said, "" I'm only eight years old.""

- (a) The boy said he was only eight years old.
- (b) The boy saying he was only eight years old.
- (c) Don't Know

438. "Enrique said, "" I can meet them later.""

- (a) Enrique said he could meet them later.
- (b) Enrique saying he could meet them later.
- (c) Don't Know

439. "Mrs. Johanna said, "" I don't do business that way.""

- (a) Mrs. Johanna told she didn't do business that way.
- (b) Mrs. Johanna said she didn't do business that way.
- (c) Don't Know

26. Direct/Indirect Speech

Use the correct Verb for Direct/Indirect Speech

440. Carolina _____ me that she was going to Bogota for the weekend

- (a) Carolina say to me that she was going to Bogot? for the weekend
- (b) Carolina told me that she was going to Bogot? for the weekend
- (c) Don't Know

441. I _____ my boss that I could not finish my work in time.

- (a) I told my boss that I could not finish my work in time.
- (b) I told my boss say to I could not finish my work in time.
- (c) Don't Know

442. Pablo _____ me all about his trip. He _____ that it was exhausting.

- (a) Pablo saying me all about his trip. He said that it was exhausting.
- (b) Pablo told me all about his trip. He said that it was exhausting.
- (c) Don't Know

443. Please _____ me about the movie which you saw last night. Roberta _____ she liked it very much.

- (a) Please telling me about the movie which you saw last night. Roberta said she liked it very much.
- (b) Please tell me about the movie which you saw last night. Roberta said she liked it very much.
- (c) Don't Know

444. "Grecia _____ to me, "" I will never speak to him again.""

- (a) "Grecia told to me, "I will never speak to him again.""
- (b) "Grecia said to me, "I will never speak to him again.""
- (c) Don't Know

445. I _____ Carlos that I could not go to the movies with him.

- (a) I told Carlos that I could not go to the movies with him.
- (b) I said to Carlos that I could not go to the movies with him.
- (c) Don't Know

446. "The boy _____ his mother a lie, and she punished him severely. I believe he will always _____ the truth in the future."

- (a) "The boy told his mother a lie, and she punished him severely. I believe he will always tell the truth in the future."
- (b) "The boy say his mother a lie, and she punished him severely. I believe he will always say the truth in the future."
- (c) Don't Know

447. The teacher _____ us that she was too busy to see us after class.

- (a) The teacher saying us that she was too busy to see us after class.
- (b) The teacher told us that she was too busy to see us after class.
- (c) Don't Know

448. These twin brothers look so much alike that I cannot _____ them apart.

- (a) These twin brothers look so much alike that I cannot telling them apart.
- (b) These twin brothers look so much alike that I cannot tell them apart.
- (c) Don't Know

449. Mr. and Mrs. Gomez _____ us all about their recent trip to Colombia. They _____ Colombia is beautiful.

- (a) Mr. and Mrs. Gomez telling us all about their recent trip to Colombia. They said Colombia is beautiful.
- (b) Mr. and Mrs. Gomez told us all about their recent trip to Colombia. They said Colombia is beautiful.
- (c) Don't Know

450. "Carlos _____ to me," "Is it necessary to write all my exercises in pencil?"

- (a) "Carlos saying to me," Is it necessary to write all my exercises in pencil?"
- (b) "Carlos said to me," Is it necessary to write all my exercises in pencil?"
- (c) Don't Know

451. _____ me just what you _____ yesterday about your vacation plans. He _____ that he wanted to go with you.

- (a) Tell me just what you said yesterday about your vacation plans. He said that he wanted to go with you.
- (b) Say me just what you said yesterday about your vacation plans. He said that he wanted to go with you.
- (c) Don't Know

452. Jaime always _____ the truth because his parents trained him never to _____ a lie.

- (a) Jaime always says the truth because his parents trained him never to say a lie.
- (b) Jaime always tells the truth because his parents trained him never to tell a lie.
- (c) Don't Know

453. Charles _____ that he was too tired to go to the park with us.

- (a) Charles said that he was too tired to go to the park with us.
- (b) Charles told that he was too tired to go to the park with us.
- (c) Don't Know

454. The teacher _____ the class that she was not satisfied with their work.

- (a) The teacher told the class that she was not satisfied with their work.
- (b) The teacher said the class that she was not satisfied with their work.
- (c) Don't Know

455. My boss _____ me that I could take my vacation in June.

- (a) My boss told me that I could take my vacation in June.
- (b) My boss said me that I could take my vacation in June.
- (c) Don't Know

456. Can you _____ me how I can reach the Port of Miami?

- (a) Can you told me how I can reach the Port of Miami?
- (b) Can you tell me how I can reach the Port of Miami?
- (c) Don't Know

457. Felix _____ that English is difficult for him.

- (a) Felix said that English is difficult for him.
- (b) Felix say that English is difficult for him.
- (c) Don't Know

458. I have _____ him the same thing several times.

- (a) I have told him the same thing several times.
- (b) I have telling him the same thing several times.
- (c) Don't Know

459. Roberto _____ that book belonged to Mr. Donovan

- (a) Roberto saying that book belonged to Mr. Donovan
- (b) Roberto said that book belonged to Mr. Donovan
- (c) Don't Know

460. I _____ him that I thought it belonged to Patricia.

- (a) I telling him that I thought it belonged to Patricia.
- (b) I told him that I thought it belonged to Patricia.
- (c) Don't Know

461. "As part of his speech, the president _____ the audience several funny stories."

- (a) "As part of his speech, the president telling the audience several funny stories."
- (b) "As part of his speech, the president told the audience several funny stories."
- (c) Don't Know

462. It was Joseph who _____ us the secret of his success.

- (a) It was Joseph who told us the secret of his success.
- (b) It was Joseph who telling us the secret of his success.
- (c) Don't Know

463. Will you please _____ me what time it is?

- (a) Will you please tell me what time it is?
- (b) Will you please telling me what time it is?
- (c) Don't Know

464. Who _____ you that Mrs. Johanna was a former teacher?

- (a) Who say you that Mrs. Johanna was a former teacher?
- (b) Who told you that Mrs. Johanna was a former teacher?
- (c) Don't Know

27. Direct/Indirect Speech Say/Tell

Change from Direct/Indirect Speech using Say/Tell

465. John said that he could not attend the meeting.

- (a) John told me that he could not attend the meeting.
- (b) John say me that he could not attend the meeting.
- (c) Don't Know

466. She said that she had a bad headache.

- (a) She telling me that she had a bad headache.
- (b) She told me that she had a bad headache.
- (c) Don't Know

467. Joseph said that he was too busy to see us.

- (a) Joseph said me that he was too busy to see us.
- (b) Joseph told me that he was too busy to see us.
- (c) Don't Know

468. Pierre said that he didn't have enough money to buy the tickets.

- (a) Pierre told me that he didn't have enough money to buy the tickets.
- (b) Pierre said me that he didn't have enough money to buy the tickets.
- (c) Don't Know

469. I said that I was going to buy the tickets.

- (a) I saying him that I was going to buy the tickets.
- (b) I told him that I was going to buy the tickets.
- (c) Don't Know

470. The student said that he didn't know the meaning of many words in the lesson.

- (a) The student told me that he didn't know the meaning of many words in the lesson.
- (b) The student have told me that he didn't know the meaning of many words in the lesson.
- (c) Don't Know

471. The man said that there were plenty of seats available.

- (a) The man told me that there were plenty of seats available.
- (b) The man telling me that there were plenty of seats available.
- (c) Don't Know

472. The farmer said that he expected a good crop.

- (a) The farmer told me that he expected a good crop.
- (b) The farmer say me that he expected a good crop.
- (c) Don't Know

473. The man said that he was Cuban by birth.

- (a) The man says me that he was Cuban by birth.
- (b) The man told me that he was Cuban by birth.
- (c) Don't Know

474. He also said that he was a good friend of Myra's.

- (a) He also told me that he was a good friend of Myra's.
- (b) He also said me that he was a good friend of Myra's.
- (c) Don't Know

475. Jean said that she had a lot of work to do.

- (a) Jean saying me that she had a lot of work to do.
- (b) Jean told me that she had a lot of work to do.
- (c) Don't Know

28. Direct/Indirect Speech Tell/Say

Change from Direct/Indirect Speech using Say/Tell

476. She told us that she knew how to speak French well.

- (a) She said that she knew how to speak French well.
- (b) She tell that she knew how to speak French well.
- (c) Don't Know

477. I told him that I was too busy to see him.

- (a) I told that I was too busy to see him.
- (b) I said that I was too busy to see him.
- (c) Don't Know

478. We told him that there were many things worse than loss of hearing.

- (a) We told that there were many things worse than loss of hearing.
- (b) We said that there were many things worse than loss of hearing.
- (c) Don't Know

479. The teacher told us that she was not satisfied with our work.

- (a) The teacher telling that she was not satisfied with our work.
- (b) The teacher said that she was not satisfied with our work.
- (c) Don't Know

480. The doctor told me that I must rest more.

- (a) The doctor said that I must rest more.
- (b) The doctor saying that I must rest more.
- (c) Don't Know

481. He told me that he knew her well.

- (a) He said that he knew her well.
- (b) He telling that he knew her well.
- (c) Don't Know

482. I told the boys that they should not make so much noise.

- (a) I tell that they should not make so much noise.
- (b) I said that they should not make so much noise.
- (c) Don't Know

483. We told them that the train was late.

- (a) We told that the train was late.
- (b) We said that the train was late.
- (c) Don't Know

484. I told him that it was useless to wait any longer.

- (a) I telling that it was useless to wait any longer.
- (b) I said that it was useless to wait any longer.
- (c) Don't Know

485. He told the girls that he was not married.

- (a) He saying that he was not married.
- (b) He said that he was not married.
- (c) Don't Know

486. I told the teacher that I enjoyed my lessons very much.

- (a) I telling that I enjoyed my lessons very much.
- (b) I said that I enjoyed my lessons very much.
- (c) Don't Know

29. Either

Use Either correctly

487. Grecia didn't like the movie and I didn't like the movie.

- (a) Grecia didn't like the movie and I didn't either.
- (b) Grecia didn't like the movie and I didn't.
- (c) Don't Know

488. She won't be here and her sister won't be here

- (a) She won't be here and her sister won't either.
- (b) She won't be here and her sister won't neither.
- (c) Don't Know

489. She hasn't ever been in Haiti and I haven't ever been in Haiti.

- (a) She hasn't ever been in Haiti and I haven't either.
- (b) She hasn't ever been in Haiti and I haven't neither.
- (c) Don't Know

490. Julian hadn't seen the movie and I hadn't seen the movie.

- (a) Julian hadn't seen the movie and I hadn't r.
- (b) Julian hadn't seen the movie and I hadn't either.
- (c) Don't Know

491. He would never say such a thing and I would never say such a thing.

- (a) He would never either say such a thing and I wouldn't either.
- (b) He would never say such a thing and I wouldn't either.
- (c) Don't Know

492. Milagros can't swim and I can't swim.

- (a) Milagros can't swim and I can't either.
- (b) Milagros can't swim and I can't neither.
- (c) Don't Know

493. He doesn't know her well and I don't know her well.

- (a) He doesn't know her either well and I don't either.
- (b) He doesn't know her well and I don't either.
- (c) Don't Know

494. Your watch isn't right and mine isn't right.

- (a) Your watch isn't right and mine isn't neither.
- (b) Your watch isn't right and mine isn't either.
- (c) Don't Know

495. I don't like to dance and my wife doesn't like to dance.

- (a) I don't like to dance and my wife doesn't neither.
- (b) I don't like to dance and my wife doesn't either.
- (c) Don't Know

496. Mr. Gomez wasn't at the meeting and Mr. Sanchez wasn't at the meeting.

- (a) Mr. Gomez wasn't at the meeting and Mr. Sanchez either.
- (b) Mr. Gomez wasn't at the meeting and Mr. Sanchez wasn't either.
- (c) Don't Know

497. I couldn't hear the speaker and my friend couldn't hear the speaker.

- (a) I couldn't hear the speaker and my friend couldn't either.
- (b) I couldn't hear the speaker and my friend couldn't neither.
- (c) Don't Know

498. You won't enjoy that movie and your son won't enjoy that movie.

- (a) You won't enjoy that movie and your son won't either.
- (b) You won't enjoy that movie and your son won't neither.
- (c) Don't Know

499. We don't have a television set and they don't have a television set.

- (a) We don't have a television set and they don't either have a television set.
- (b) We don't have a television set and they don't either.
- (c) Don't Know

30. Emphasis

Choose the most Emphatic form

500. I **WROTE** the letter. I am positive of it.

- (a) I did write the letter. I am positive of it.
- (b) I do write the letter. I am positive of it.
- (c) Don't Know

501. Enrique **TOOK** the book. He told me so.

- (a) Enrique take the book. He told me so.
- (b) Enrique did take the book. He told me so.
- (c) Don't Know

502. But we **STUDIED** that exercise.

- (a) But we did study that exercise.
- (b) But we studied that exercise.
- (c) Don't Know

503. You're mistaken. I WANT to learn English.

- (a) You're mistaken. I do want to learn English.
- (b) You're mistaken. I want to learn English.
- (c) Don't Know

504. I DID it yesterday.

- (a) I did do it yesterday.
- (b) I did it yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

505. CALL me again sometime.

- (a) Call me again sometime.
- (b) Do call me again sometime.
- (c) Don't Know

506. I maintain that she LIVES in West Virginia.

- (a) I maintain that she does live in West Virginia.
- (b) I maintain that she live in West Virginia.
- (c) Don't Know

507. "Carlos didn't visit me, but he CALLED me on the phone."

- (a) "Carlos didn't visit me, but he did call me on the phone."
- (b) "Carlos didn't visit me, but he called me on the phone."
- (c) Don't Know

508. "Columbus didn't reach the Indies, but he REACHED a new continent."

- (a) "Columbus didn't reach the Indies, but he did reach a new continent."
- (b) "Columbus couldn't reach the Indies, but he did reach a new continent."
- (c) Don't Know

509. "Maps were very poor then, but they SHOWED that the earth was round."

- (a) "Maps were very poor then, but they showed that the earth was round."
- (b) "Maps were very poor then, but they did show that the earth was round."
- (c) Don't Know

510. "Ricardo doesn't study hard, but he ATTENDS class regularly."

- (a) "Ricardo doesn't study hard, but he doe attend class regularly."
- (b) "Ricardo studies so hard, but he doe attend class regularly."
- (c) Don't Know

511. "I didn't go away on my vacation, but I HAD a good test."

- (a) "I didn't go away on my vacation, but I did have a good test."
- (b) "So I didn't go away on my vacation, but I do have a good test."
- (c) Don't Know

512. BRING Johanna with you the next time you come.

- (a) Bring Johanna with you the next time you come.
- (b) Do bring Johanna with you the next time you come.
- (c) Don't Know

513. VISIT us again sometime.

- (a) Visit us again sometime.
- (b) Do visit us again sometime.
- (c) Don't Know

514. She really SEEMS to enjoy her new violin.

- (a) She really does seem to enjoy her new violin.
- (b) She really enjoys her new violin.
- (c) Don't Know

31. Equative As/As

Choose the correct Equative form using As/As

515. Our apartment is _____(large) _____yours.

- (a) Our apartment is as large as yours.
- (b) Our apartment is large as yours.
- (c) Don't Know

516. This street is _____(wide) _____Flagler Street.

- (a) This street is as wide as Flagler Street.
- (b) This street is as wide a Flagler Street.
- (c) Don't Know

517. Steven is not _____(intelligent) _____his sister.

- (a) Steven is not as intelligent as his sister.
- (b) Steven is not as intelligent at his sister.
- (c) Don't Know

518. I don't get up every morning _____(early) _____my wife.

- (a) I don't get up every morning early as my wife.
- (b) I don't get up every morning as early as my wife.
- (c) Don't Know

519. She sings _____(beautiful) _____she plays.

- (a) She sings as beautifully as she plays.
- (b) She sings as beautifully like she plays.
- (c) Don't Know

520. We came _____(quick) _____we could.

- (a) We came like quickly as we could.
- (b) We came as quickly as we could.
- (c) Don't Know

521. We drove there _____(fast) _____we could

- (a) We drove there as fast we could

- (b) We drove there as fast as we could
- (c) Don't Know

522. He doesn't speak English _____ (good) _____ his sister.

- (a) He doesn't speak English as well does his sister.
- (b) He doesn't speak English as well as his sister.
- (c) Don't Know

523. Elena doesn't prepare her homework _____ (careful) _____ she should.

- (a) Elena doesn't prepare as her homework carefully as she should.
- (b) Elena doesn't prepare her homework as carefully as she should.
- (c) Don't Know

524. He doesn't attend class _____ (regular) _____ he should.

- (a) He doesn't attend class as regularly as he should.
- (b) As he doesn't attend class regularly as he should.
- (c) Don't Know

525. He didn't arrive _____ (early) _____ we expected.

- (a) He didn't arrive as early as we expected.
- (b) He didn't arrive like early as we expected.
- (c) Don't Know

526. Sara can do the work _____ (easy) _____ I.

- (a) Sara can do the work as easy as I.
- (b) Sara can do the work easy like I.
- (c) Don't Know

527. He doesn't work _____ (hard) _____ the other students.

- (a) He doesn't work as hard as the other students.
- (b) He doesn't work hard like the other students.
- (c) Don't Know

528. I came _____(soon) _____possible.

- (a) I came as soon as possible.
- (b) I came as soon possible.
- (c) Don't Know

529. I don't believe that it is _____(cold) today _____it was yesterday.

- (a) I don't believe that it is colder today as it was yesterday.
- (b) I don't believe that it is as cold today as it was yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

530. His pronunciation is not _____(good) _____yours.

- (a) His pronunciation is not is good as yours.
- (b) His pronunciation is not as good as yours.
- (c) Don't Know

531. We visit them _____(often) _____we can.

- (a) As we visit them often we can.
- (b) We visit them as often as we can.
- (c) Don't Know

32. Exclamations

Use the correct form for Exclamations

532. It's a beautiful day.

- (a) What a beautiful day?
- (b) What a beautiful day!
- (c) Don't Know

533. He is a good-looking boy.

- (a) What a good-looking boy!
- (b) !What a good-looking boy!
- (c) Don't Know

534. Gabriel plays golf well.

- (a) How well Gabriel play golf!
- (b) How well Gabriel plays golf!
- (c) Don't Know

535. They speak English fluently.

- (a) How fluently they speak English?
- (b) How fluently they speak English!
- (c) Don't Know

536. Kate-Lynn is tall.

- (a) How tall Kate-Lynn is!
- (b) How tall Kate-Lynn is!
- (c) Don't Know

537. It is hot today.

- (a) How hot today is!
- (b) How hot today is!?!
- (c) Don't Know

538. It is a hot day.

- (a) What a hot day!
- (b) Is a hot day!
- (c) Don't Know

539. You have good taste in clothes.

- (a) What good taste you have in clothes!
- (b) Like good taste you have in clothes!
- (c) Don't Know

540. That's a gorgeous car.

- (a) The gorgeous car!

- (b) What a gorgeous car!
- (c) Don't Know

541. She is a lucky card player.

- (a) !!!What a lucky card player!!!!
- (b) What a lucky card player!
- (c) Don't Know

542. We're having beautiful weather now.

- (a) Whats beautiful weather!
- (b) What beautiful weather!
- (c) Don't Know

543. Regina looks very old.

- (a) How old Regina looks!
- (b) Hows old Regina looks!
- (c) Don't Know

544. It was an interesting movie.

- (a) What an interesting movie!
- (b) What it an interesting movie!
- (c) Don't Know

545. The lake is very wide.

- (a) How wide the lake is!
- (b) How wider the lake is!
- (c) Don't Know

546. That was very strange behavior.

- (a) How is strange that behavior was!
- (b) How strange that behavior was!
- (c) Don't Know

33. Gerunds

Use the correct Gerund form.

547. I enjoy _____ (study) with Mr. Smith.

- (a) I enjoy to studying with Mr. Smith.
- (b) I enjoy studying with Mr. Smith.
- (c) Don't Know

548. Mr. Stevens stopped _____ (go) to his English class.

- (a) Mr. Stevens stopped going to his English class.
- (b) Mr. Stevens stopped to going to his English class.
- (c) Don't Know

549. Do you mind _____ (wait) a few minutes in the hall?

- (a) Do you mind waiting a few minutes in the hall?
- (b) Do you mind wait a few minutes in the hall?
- (c) Don't Know

550. We are considering _____ (buy) a cassette recorder.

- (a) We are considering buying a cassette recorder.
- (b) We are considering to buy a cassette recorder.
- (c) Don't Know

551. Did you enjoy _____ (travel) through Florida last summer?

- (a) Did you enjoy traveling through Florida last summer?
- (b) Did you enjoy traveled through Florida last summer?
- (c) Don't Know

552. Ask that salesman whether he minds _____ (come) back this afternoon.

- (a) Ask that salesman whether he minds coming back this afternoon.
- (b) Ask that salesman whether he minds to coming back this afternoon.
- (c) Don't Know

553. Mr. Gomez enjoys _____ (listen) to the radio.

- (a) Mr. Gomez enjoys listening to the radio.
- (b) Mr. Gomez enjoys to listening to the radio.
- (c) Don't Know

554. Mr. and Mrs. Hernandez have stopped _____ (talk) to each other.

- (a) Mr. and Mrs. Hernandez have stopped to talking to each other.
- (b) Mr. and Mrs. Hernandez have stopped talking to each other.
- (c) Don't Know

555. They resent _____ (hold) the classes in the evening instead of the morning.

- (a) They resent to hold the classes in the evening instead of the morning.
- (b) They resent holding the classes in the evening instead of the morning.
- (c) Don't Know

556. We will avoid _____ (receive) visitors after noon.

- (a) We will avoid receiving visitors after noon.
- (b) We will avoid to receive visitors after noon.
- (c) Don't Know

557. They have finished _____ (paint) our apartment at last.

- (a) They have finished to paint our apartment at last.
- (b) They have finished painting our apartment at last.
- (c) Don't Know

558. Pablo was driving fast and couldn't avoid _____ (hit) the other car.

- (a) Pablo was driving fast and couldn't avoid hitting the other car.
- (b) Pablo was driving fast and couldn't avoid to hit the other car.
- (c) Don't Know

559. Jose denied _____ (take) the book.

- (a) Jose denied to take the book.

- (b) Jose denied taking the book.
- (c) Don't Know

560. You shouldn't risk _____(go) out if you have a cold.

- (a) You shouldn't risk going out if you have a cold.
- (b) You shouldn't risk to going out if you have a cold.
- (c) Don't Know

561. He admitted _____(make) the mistake after we questioned him for a long time.

- (a) He admitted to make the mistake after we questioned him for a long time.
- (b) He admitted making the mistake after we questioned him for a long time.
- (c) Don't Know

34. Gerunds/Infinitives

Use the correct form of Gerund or Infinitive

562. Miguel likes _____(take) biology this semester.

- (a) Miguel likes to taking biology this semester.
- (b) Miguel likes taking biology this semester.
- (c) Don't Know

563. I neglected _____(tell) Mr. Sanchez about that report.

- (a) I neglected for telling Mr. Sanchez about that report.
- (b) I neglected telling Mr. Sanchez about that report.
- (c) Don't Know

564. They prefer _____(meet) at noon instead of dawn.

- (a) They prefer meeting at noon instead of dawn.
- (b) They prefer to meeting at noon instead of dawn.
- (c) Don't Know

565. Jose will start _____ (work) in that department next week.

- (a) Jose will start to working in that department next week.
- (b) Jose will start working in that department next week.
- (c) Don't Know

566. But Joseph will continue _____ (take) frequent trips to Haiti.

- (a) But Joseph will continue taking frequent trips to Haiti.
- (b) But Joseph will continue have take frequent trips to Haiti.
- (c) Don't Know

567. Marie loves _____ (work) for Mr. Stevens.

- (a) Marie loves working for Mr. Stevens.
- (b) Marie loves is working for Mr. Stevens.
- (c) Don't Know

568. He intends _____ (leave) on the twelfth.

- (a) He intends leaving on the twelfth.
- (b) He intends having left on the twelfth.
- (c) Don't Know

569. She hates _____ (leave) the Dominican Republic.

- (a) She hates for leaving the Dominican Republic.
- (b) She hates leaving the Dominican Republic.
- (c) Don't Know

570. When will Mrs. Sanchez start _____ (come) to class?

- (a) When will Mrs. Sanchez start coming to class?
- (b) When will Mrs. Sanchez start to coming to class?
- (c) Don't Know

571. Eva likes _____ (study) in the learning community.

- (a) Eva likes to studying in the learning community.
- (b) Eva likes studying in the learning community.

(c) Don't Know

572. Mr. Padron prefers _____ (take) private lessons.

- (a) Mr. Padron prefers taking private lessons.
- (b) Mr. Padron prefers for taking private lessons.
- (c) Don't Know

573. We hope to begin _____ (increase) our sales in the summer.

- (a) We hope begin increasing our sales in the summer.
- (b) We hope to begin increasing our sales in the summer.
- (c) Don't Know

574. The enemies have continued _____ (build) up their armies.

- (a) The enemies have continued build up their armies.
- (b) The enemies have continued building up their armies.
- (c) Don't Know

575. Maria hates _____ (do) secretarial work.

- (a) Maria hates do secretarial work.
- (b) Maria hates doing secretarial work.
- (c) Don't Know

35. Gerund & Preposition

Use the correct Gerund form.

576. Is Carlos fond _____ (swim)?

- (a) Is Carlos fond of swim?
- (b) Is Carlos fond of swimming?
- (c) Don't Know

577. He needs much more drill _____ (spell).

- (a) He needs much more drill in spelling
- (b) He needs much more drill over spelling

(c) Don't Know

578. There's no use _____ (call) Mr. Isis. He's not home now.

- (a) There's no use for calling Mr. Isis. He's not home now.
- (b) There's no use calling Mr. Isis. He's not home now.
- (c) Don't Know

579. There is little chance _____ (see) her today.

- (a) There is little chance by seeing her today.
- (b) There is little chance of seeing her today.
- (c) Don't Know

580. That salesman has left. He got tired _____ (wait) for the professor.

- (a) That salesman has left. He got tired for waiting for the professor.
- (b) That salesman has left. He got tired of waiting for the professor.
- (c) Don't Know

581. That book is well worth _____ (read).

- (a) That book is well worth for reading.
- (b) That book is well worth reading.
- (c) Don't Know

582. Do you mind _____ (live) in the city?

- (a) Do you mind living in the city?
- (b) Do you mind of living in the city?
- (c) Don't Know

583. It is a question _____ (find) the right person for the position.

- (a) It is a question of find the right person for the position.
- (b) It is a question of finding the right person for the position.
- (c) Don't Know

584. Mr. Stevens always takes great pleasure _____ (help) others.

- (a) Mr. Stevens always takes great pleasure in helping others.
- (b) Mr. Stevens always takes great pleasure to helping others.
- (c) Don't Know

585. Do you think that lecture is worth _____ (attend).

- (a) Do you think that lecture is worth for attending?
- (b) Do you think that lecture is worth attending?
- (c) Don't Know

586. Mr. and Mrs. Hernandez are thinking _____ (move) to Georgia.

- (a) Mr. and Mrs. Hernandez are thinking of moving to Georgia.
- (b) Mr. and Mrs. Hernandez are thinking for moving to Georgia.
- (c) Don't Know

587. He insisted _____ (help) me with the report.

- (a) He insisted over helping me with the report.
- (b) He insisted on helping me with the report.
- (c) Don't Know

588. "Would you mind _____ (hold) this for me, please."

- (a) "Would you mind holding this from me, please?"
- (b) "Would you mind holding this for me, please?"
- (c) Don't Know

589. Mr. Clemente spoke this morning _____ (start) a new class.

- (a) Mr. Clemente spoke this morning about starting a new class.
- (b) Mr. Clemente spoke this morning under starting a new class.
- (c) Don't Know

590. He has no intention _____ (leave) the class at this time.

- (a) He has no intention for leaving the class at this time.
- (b) He has no intention of leaving the class at this time.
- (c) Don't Know

591. We are all looking forward _____(see) Mrs. Medina next week.

- (a) We are all looking forward to seeing Mrs. Medina next week.
- (b) We are all looking forward for seeing Mrs. Medina next week.
- (c) Don't Know

592. Is there a possibility _____(see) Mr. Gomez this morning?

- (a) Is there a possibility for seeing Mr. Gomez this morning?
- (b) Is there a possibility of seeing Mr. Gomez this morning?
- (c) Don't Know

36. Had Better

Choose the best form of Had Better

593. It would be better if she rested a while.

- (a) She'd better rest a while.
- (b) She'd better rest a while.
- (c) Don't Know

594. It would be better if Jose gave you back the money.

- (a) Jose better give you back the money.
- (b) Jose had better give you back the money.
- (c) Don't Know

595. It would be better if she didn't see him again.

- (a) She'd better not see him again.
- (b) She better not see him again.
- (c) Don't Know

596. It would be advisable for them to save their money.

- (a) They'd better save their money.
- (b) They better save their money.
- (c) Don't Know

597. It would be better if you didn't mention this to anyone.

- (a) You better not mention this to anyone.
- (b) You'd better not mention this to anyone.
- (c) Don't Know

598. It would be advisable for you to send an invitation.

- (a) You'd better send an invitation.
- (b) You better send an invitation.
- (c) Don't Know

599. It would be better if you didn't tell Julia about this.

- (a) You better tell Julia about this.
- (b) You'd better tell Julia about this.
- (c) Don't Know

600. It would be advisable for you to tell them the truth.

- (a) You'd better tell them the truth.
- (b) You better tell them the truth.
- (c) Don't Know

601. It would be better if Neo prepared his homework more carefully.

- (a) Neo better prepare his homework more carefully.
- (b) Neo had better prepare his homework more carefully.
- (c) Don't Know

602. It would be advisable for you not to drive so fast on this road.

- (a) You better had not drive so fast on this road.
- (b) You'd better not drive so fast on this road.
- (c) Don't Know

603. You shouldn't give them too much information.

- (a) You'd better had not give them too much information.
- (b) You'd better not give them too much information.
- (c) Don't Know

604. You should notify the police at once.

- (a) You'd better notify the police at once.
- (b) You better notify the police at once.
- (c) Don't Know

605. I advise you to spend more time on your English lessons.

- (a) You'd better spend had more time on your English lessons.
- (b) You'd better spend more time on your English lessons.
- (c) Don't Know

37. Have to Affirmative to Negative

Use Have to and change from Affirmative to Negative

606. They'll have to buy their tickets early.

- (a) They won't have to buy their tickets early.
- (b) They can't have to buy their tickets early.
- (c) Don't Know

607. I have to cash this check today.

- (a) I don't have to cash this check today.
- (b) I couldn't have to cash this check today.
- (c) Don't Know

608. He had to pay the doctor before leaving the office.

- (a) He shouldn't have to pay the doctor before leaving the office.
- (b) He didn't have to pay the doctor before leaving the office.
- (c) Don't Know

609. They had to go by train.

- (a) They oughtn't have to go by train.
- (b) They didn't have to go by train.
- (c) Don't Know

610. She has to take a make-up examination.

- (a) She doesn't has to take a make-up examination.
- (b) She doesn't have to take a make-up examination.
- (c) Don't Know

611. He has to write many business letters.

- (a) He doesn't having to write many business letters.
- (b) He doesn't have to write many business letters.
- (c) Don't Know

612. We'll have to take an earlier flight.

- (a) We won't to have to take an earlier flight.
- (b) We won't have to take an earlier flight.
- (c) Don't Know

613. They had to wait a long time for an answer to their letter.

- (a) They didn't for have to wait a long time for an answer to their letter.
- (b) They didn't have to wait a long time for an answer to their letter.
- (c) Don't Know

614. They have to learn many new words every day.

- (a) They don't from have to learn many new words every day.
- (b) They don't have to learn many new words every day.
- (c) Don't Know

615. I have to go to the dentist again next week.

- (a) I don't having to go to the dentist again next week.
- (b) I don't have to go to the dentist again next week.

(c) Don't Know

616. We had to wait in his office a long time.

- (a) We shouldn't have to wait in his office a long time.
- (b) We didn't have to wait in his office a long time.
- (c) Don't Know

617. He has to get up at five o'clock every morning.

- (a) He doesn't have to get up at five o'clock every morning.
- (b) He doesn't has to get up at five o'clock every morning.
- (c) Don't Know

618. They had to telephone him long distance.

- (a) They didn't have to telephone him long distance.
- (b) They didn't has to telephone him long distance.
- (c) Don't Know

619. I'll have to lend him money for the trip.

- (a) I won't having to lend him money for the trip.
- (b) I won't have to lend him money for the trip.
- (c) Don't Know

620. She has to help him with his homework every day.

- (a) She doesn't have to help him with his homework every day.
- (b) She does has to not help him with his homework every day.
- (c) Don't Know

38. Have To Future

"Using Have To, change to Future form"

621. She has to have more money.

- (a) She will have to have more money.
- (b) She have to have more money.

(c) Don't Know

622. Barry has to have an interpreter with him at all times.

- (a) Barry will have to have an interpreter with him at all times.
- (b) Barry will having to have an interpreter with him at all times.
- (c) Don't Know

623. Everyone has to work overtime.

- (a) Everyone will has to work overtime.
- (b) Everyone will have to work overtime.
- (c) Don't Know

624. He has to learn English quickly.

- (a) He'll having to learn English quickly.
- (b) He'll have to learn English quickly.
- (c) Don't Know

625. I have to go to the post office.

- (a) I'll have to go to the post office.
- (b) I'll have will to go to the post office.
- (c) Don't Know

626. She has to return later.

- (a) She'll have to return later.
- (b) She'll will have to return later.
- (c) Don't Know

627. He has to see the doctor for a second time.

- (a) He'll had to see the doctor for a second time.
- (b) He'll have to see the doctor for a second time.
- (c) Don't Know

628. We have to lend him some money.

- (a) We'll have to lend him some money.
- (b) We'll have had to lend him some money.
- (c) Don't Know

629. You have to spend more time on your homework.

- (a) You'll have to spend more time on your homework.
- (b) You'll have to spending more time on your homework.
- (c) Don't Know

630. They have to leave for Miami immediately.

- (a) They having to leave for Miami immediately.
- (b) They'll have to leave for Miami immediately.
- (c) Don't Know

631. We have to send it by air express.

- (a) We'll have to send it by air express.
- (b) We'll haves to send it by air express.
- (c) Don't Know

632. He has to give me a receipt.

- (a) He'll half to give me a receipt.
- (b) He'll have to give me a receipt.
- (c) Don't Know

39. Have to Affirmative to Question

Using Have to change from Affirmative to Question form

633. They'll have to buy their tickets early.

- (a) Will they half to buy their tickets early?
- (b) Will they have to buy their tickets early?
- (c) Don't Know

634. I have to cash this check today.

- (a) Do I have to cash this check today?
- (b) Do I halves to cash this check today?
- (c) Don't Know

635. He had to pay the doctor before leaving the office.

- (a) Did he have to pay the doctor before leaving the office?
- (b) Did he should have to pay the doctor before leaving the office?
- (c) Don't Know

636. They had to go by train.

- (a) Did they ought have to go by train?
- (b) Did they have to go by train?
- (c) Don't Know

637. She has to take a make-up examination.

- (a) Does she have to take a make-up examination?
- (b) Does she has to take a make-up examination?
- (c) Don't Know

638. He has to write many business letters.

- (a) Does he have to write many business letters?
- (b) Does he do have to write many business letters?
- (c) Don't Know

639. We'll have to take an earlier flight.

- (a) Will we have to take an earlier flight?
- (b) Will we have to will take an earlier flight?
- (c) Don't Know

640. They had to wait a long time for an answer to their letter.

- (a) Did they will have to wait a long time for an answer to their letter?
- (b) Did they have to wait a long time for an answer to their letter?
- (c) Don't Know

641. They have to learn many new words every day.

- (a) Do they have to learn many new words every day?
- (b) Do they for having to learn many new words every day?
- (c) Don't Know

642. I have to go to the dentist again next week.

- (a) Do I have to going to the dentist again next week?
- (b) Do I have to go to the dentist again next week?
- (c) Don't Know

643. We had to wait in his office a long time.

- (a) Did we to wait in his office a long time?
- (b) Did we have to wait in his office a long time?
- (c) Don't Know

644. He has to get up at five o'clock every morning.

- (a) Does he have get up at five o'clock every morning?
- (b) Does he have to get up at five o'clock every morning?
- (c) Don't Know

645. They had to telephone him long distance.

- (a) Did they have to telephone him long distance?
- (b) Did they have telephone his long distance?
- (c) Don't Know

646. I'll have to lend him money for the trip.

- (a) Will I have to lend him money for the trip?
- (b) Will I having to lend him money for the trip?
- (c) Don't Know

647. She has to help him with his homework every day.

- (a) Does she will have to help him with his homework every day?
- (b) Does she have to help him with his homework every day?
- (c) Don't Know

40. Have To Past/Future/Present Perfect

Change from Present to Past using a form of Have To

648. She has to have more money.

- (a) She has have to have more money.
- (b) She had to have more money.
- (c) Don't Know

649. Barry has to have an interpreter with him at all times.

- (a) Barry had had to have an interpreter with him at all times.
- (b) Barry had to have an interpreter with him at all times.
- (c) Don't Know

650. Everyone has to work overtime.

- (a) Everyone had to working overtime.
- (b) Everyone had to work overtime.
- (c) Don't Know

651. He has to learn English quickly.

- (a) He had to learn English quickly.
- (b) He had to learning English quickly.
- (c) Don't Know

652. I have to go to the post office.

- (a) I had to going to the post office.
- (b) I had to go to the post office.
- (c) Don't Know

653. She has to return later.

- (a) She had to return later.
- (b) She had better to return later.
- (c) Don't Know

654. He has to see the doctor for a second time.

- (a) He had to see the doctor for a second time.
- (b) He had to seeing the doctor for a second time.
- (c) Don't Know

655. We have to lend him some money.

- (a) We had lend him some money.
- (b) We had to lend him some money.
- (c) Don't Know

656. You have to spend more time on your homework.

- (a) You had to spend more time on your homework.
- (b) You had spend more time on your homework.
- (c) Don't Know

657. They have to leave for Miami immediately.

- (a) They had to leave for Miami immediately.
- (b) They had leave for Miami immediately.
- (c) Don't Know

658. We have to send it by air express.

- (a) We had to send it by air express.
- (b) We should as to send it by air express.
- (c) Don't Know

659. He has to give me a receipt.

- (a) He had to gived me a receipt.
- (b) He had to give me a receipt.
- (c) Don't Know

41. Have to Questions

Make into a Have to Question

660. They had to wait there for two hours (How long)

- (a) How long did they have to wait there?
- (b) How long do they have to waiting there?
- (c) Don't Know

661. The children had to stay indoors because it was raining(Why)

- (a) Why did the children had to stay indoors?
- (b) Why did the children had to stay indoors?
- (c) Don't Know

662. They had to leave the party early because Jennifer was sick. (Why.)

- (a) Why did they have to leave the party early?
- (b) Why they have to leave the party early?
- (c) Don't Know

663. He has to go to Miami on Sunday. (When)

- (a) When does he have to go to Miami?
- (b) When do he have to go to Miami?
- (c) Don't Know

664. He will have to stay there for a month. (How Long)

- (a) How long will he have to stay there?
- (b) How long he have to stay there?
- (c) Don't Know

665. They had to pay \$15 for their medicine. (How much)

- (a) How much did they have to pay for their medicine?
- (b) How much did have to pay for their medicine?
- (c) Don't Know

666. I have to go to the dentist again next week. (When)

- (a) When do I have to go to the dentist again?
- (b) When does I have to go to the dentist again?
- (c) Don't Know

667. You will have to come back at four o'clock.(What time)

- (a) What time will you have to come back?
- (b) What time will you has to come back?
- (c) Don't Know

668. He has to go to the post office to buy some stamps.(Why)

- (a) Why does he have to go to the post office?
- (b) Why does he having to go to the post office?
- (c) Don't Know

669. Each student has to learn twenty new words every day. (How many new words)

- (a) How many new words does each student have to learn?
- (b) How many new words does each student having to learn?
- (c) Don't Know

670. She has to go there twice a week. (How often)

- (a) How often does she have to go there?
- (b) How often does she have to going there?
- (c) Don't Know

671. They had to leave two hundred dollars as a deposit. (How much)

- (a) How much did they having to leave as a deposit?
- (b) How much did they have to leave as a deposit?
- (c) Don't Know

672. He has to leave a two o'clock. (What time).

- (a) What time does he halve to leave?

- (b) What time does he have to leave?
- (c) Don't Know

673. You have to sign your name at the bottom of the page.(Where)

- (a) Where do you have to sign your name?
- (b) Where do you half to sign your name?
- (c) Don't Know

674. Maria has to do all the housework now because her husband is ill. (Why)

- (a) Why does Maria has to do all the housework?
- (b) Why does Maria have to do all the housework?
- (c) Don't Know

675. I'll have to ask my parents for the money.(Whom)

- (a) Whom will I have to ask for the money?
- (b) Whom will I having to ask for the money?
- (c) Don't Know

42. Have to/Must

Use the form of Have To for obligation meaning Must

676. They must stay there at least an hour.

- (a) They have to stay there at least an hour.
- (b) They haved to stay there at least an hour.
- (c) Don't Know

677. You must send it by airmail.

- (a) You haves to send it by airmail.
- (b) You have to send it by airmail.
- (c) Don't Know

678. He must have more practice in conversation.

- (a) He has to have more practice in conversation.

- (b) He have to have more practice in conversation.
- (c) Don't Know

679. They must help here with that work.

- (a) They have to help here with that work.
- (b) They has to help here with that work.
- (c) Don't Know

680. You must speak to him about it today.

- (a) You have to speak to him about it today.
- (b) You have to speak to him about it today.
- (c) Don't Know

681. He must spend more time on his homework.

- (a) He has to spending more time on his homework.
- (b) He has to spend more time on his homework.
- (c) Don't Know

682. You must write them a letter.

- (a) You has to write them a letter.
- (b) You have to write them a letter.
- (c) Don't Know

683. We must leave before Johanna gets here.

- (a) We has to leave before Johanna gets here.
- (b) We have to leave before Johanna gets here.
- (c) Don't Know

684. We must learn at least twenty new words every day.

- (a) We have to learn at least twenty new words every day.
- (b) We having to learn at least twenty new words every day.
- (c) Don't Know

685. You must insure it.

- (a) You has to insure it.
- (b) You have to insure it.
- (c) Don't Know

686. I must take this package to the post office.

- (a) I have to take this package to the post office.
- (b) I having to take this package to the post office.
- (c) Don't Know

687. Pierre must give you a receipt.

- (a) Pierre has to give you a receipt.
- (b) Pierre has got give you a receipt.
- (c) Don't Know

688. They must spend more time on their English.

- (a) They have to spend more time on their English.
- (b) They have got to have spend more time on their English.
- (c) Don't Know

689. You must pay more attention to pronunciation.

- (a) You have to pay more attention to pronunciation.
- (b) You have paided more attention to pronunciation.
- (c) Don't Know

690. You must help her in every possible way.

- (a) You have helped her in every possible way.
- (b) You have to help her in every possible way.
- (c) Don't Know

43. "If, When, Until, etc. Present Tense"

"Use the correct tense after --If, When, Until, etc. "

691. We will stay outside until it _____ (rain)

- (a) We will stays outside until it rains.
- (b) We will stay outside until it rains.
- (c) Don't Know

692. "If the weather _____ (be) nice next Saturday, we will go to the beach."

- (a) "If the weather will be nice next Saturday, we will go to the beach."
- (b) "If the weather is nice next Saturday, we will go to the beach."
- (c) Don't Know

693. "If the workers _____ (go) on strike, production will be greatly reduced."

- (a) "If the workers go on strike, production will be greatly reduced."
- (b) "If the workers will go on strike, production will be greatly reduced."
- (c) Don't Know

694. Please watch my suitcase while I _____ (get) my ticket.

- (a) Please watch my suitcase while I get my ticket.
- (b) Please watch my suitcase while I will get my ticket.
- (c) Don't Know

695. Please call me as soon as you _____ (get) back from your class.

- (a) Please calling me as soon as you get back from your class.
- (b) Please call me as soon as you get back from your class.
- (c) Don't Know

696. I won't go unless they _____ (invite) me.

- (a) I won't go unless they invite me.
- (b) I won't to go unless they invite me.
- (c) Don't Know

697. "If the river _____ (rise) much higher, there will be a flood."

- (a) "If the river rises much higher, there will be a flood."

- (b) "If the river will rise much higher, there will be a flood."
- (c) Don't Know

698. Don't leave until I _____(call) you.

- (a) Don't leave until I call you.
- (b) Don't leaving until I calling you.
- (c) Don't Know

699. "If it _____(rain) next Sunday, I may have to cancel my trip."

- (a) "If it will be rain next Sunday, I may have to cancel my trip."
- (b) "If it rains next Sunday, I may have to cancel my trip."
- (c) Don't Know

700. "When the weather _____(get) warmer, we can go swimming."

- (a) "When the weather getting warmer, we can go swimming."
- (b) "When the weather gets warmer, we can go swimming."
- (c) Don't Know

701. I plan to wait here until the mail _____(arrive).

- (a) I plan to waited here until the mail arrives
- (b) I plan to wait here until the mail arrives
- (c) Don't Know

702. "If you _____not _____(arrive) on time, you will not get a seat."

- (a) "If you do not arrive on time, you will not get a seat."
- (b) "If you do not arrive on time, you will not get a seat."
- (c) Don't Know

703. "When you _____(see) the light turn red, be sure to stop your car."

- (a) "When you seeing the light turn red, be sure to stop your car."
- (b) "When you see the light turn red, be sure to stop your car."
- (c) Don't Know

704. "If you _____ (sit) in the sun too long, you may get burned."

- (a) "If you will sit in the sun too long, you may get burned."
- (b) "If you sit in the sun too long, you may get burned."
- (c) Don't Know

705. Give him this report as soon as you _____ (see) him.

- (a) Giving him this report as soon as you see him.
- (b) Give him this report as soon as you see him.
- (c) Don't Know

44. Imperative

Use the correct imperative form

706. (Give) this to Sue

- (a) Gives this to Sue
- (b) Give this to Sue
- (c) Don't Know

707. (Open) the door.

- (a) Opens the door.
- (b) Open the door.
- (c) Don't Know

708. (Close) the door.

- (a) Closed the door.
- (b) Close the door.
- (c) Don't Know

709. (Wait) in the office.

- (a) Waiting in the office.
- (b) Wait in the office.
- (c) Don't Know

710. (Call) him in the evening.

- (a) Calling him in the evening.
- (b) Call him in the evening.
- (c) Don't Know

711. (Tell) her about it.

- (a) Telling her about it.
- (b) Tell her about it.
- (c) Don't Know

712. (Let) him talk with her.

- (a) Let him talking with her.
- (b) Let him talk with her.
- (c) Don't Know

713. (Turn) off the light.

- (a) Turning off the light.
- (b) Turn off the light.
- (c) Don't Know

714. (Put) your feet on the chair.

- (a) Put your feet on the chair.
- (b) Putting your feet on the chair.
- (c) Don't Know

715. (Drop) this in the mailbox.

- (a) Dropping this in the mailbox.
- (b) Drop this in the mailbox.
- (c) Don't Know

716. (Leave) your books there.

- (a) Leaving your books there.
- (b) Leave your books there.

(c) Don't Know

717. (Let) Naomi know about this.

- (a) Let Naomi know about this.
- (b) Let Naomi to know about this.
- (c) Don't Know

718. (Help) Juan with his homework.

- (a) Helping Juan with his homework.
- (b) Help Juan with his homework.
- (c) Don't Know

719. (Send) money.

- (a) Sending money.
- (b) Send money.
- (c) Don't Know

45. Imperative Negative

Use the correct negative imperative form

720. (Give) this to Sue

- (a) Don't giving this to Sue
- (b) Don't give this to Sue
- (c) Don't Know

721. (Open) the door.

- (a) Don't to open the door.
- (b) Don't open the door.
- (c) Don't Know

722. (Close) the door.

- (a) Don't close the door.
- (b) Don't closing the door.

(c) Don't Know

723. (Wait) in the office.

- (a) Don't to wait in the office.
- (b) Don't wait in the office.
- (c) Don't Know

724. (Call) him in the evening.

- (a) Don't have to call him in the evening.
- (b) Don't call him in the evening.
- (c) Don't Know

725. (Tell) her about it.

- (a) Don't tell her about it.
- (b) Don't telling her about it.
- (c) Don't Know

726. (Let) him talk with her.

- (a) Don't let him talk with her.
- (b) Don't to let him talk with her.
- (c) Don't Know

727. (Turn) off the light.

- (a) Don't turned off the light.
- (b) Don't turn off the light.
- (c) Don't Know

728. (Put) your feet on the chair.

- (a) Don't put your feet on the chair.
- (b) Don't putted your feet on the chair.
- (c) Don't Know

729. (Drop) this in the mailbox.

- (a) Don't dropped this in the mailbox.
- (b) Don't drop this in the mailbox.
- (c) Don't Know

730. (Leave) your books there.

- (a) Don't left your books there.
- (b) Don't leave your books there.
- (c) Don't Know

731. (Let) Naomi know about this.

- (a) Don't lets Naomi know about this.
- (b) Don't let Naomi know about this.
- (c) Don't Know

732. (Help) Juan with his homework.

- (a) Don't help Juan with his homework.
- (b) Don't helped Juan with his homework.
- (c) Don't Know

733. (Send) money.

- (a) Don't send money.
- (b) Don't sending money.
- (c) Don't Know

46. Imperative Polite

Use the correct polite imperative form

734. (Give) this to Sue

- (a) Please give this to Sue
- (b) Please gives this to Sue
- (c) Don't Know

735. (Open) the door.

- (a) Shut up and open the door.
- (b) Please open the door.
- (c) Don't Know

736. (Close) the door.

- (a) Please close the door.
- (b) Shut up and close the door.
- (c) Don't Know

737. (Wait) in the office.

- (a) Please waiting in the office.
- (b) Please wait in the office.
- (c) Don't Know

738. (Call) him in the evening.

- (a) Please calling him in the evening.
- (b) Please call him in the evening.
- (c) Don't Know

739. (Tell) her about it.

- (a) Please to tell her about it.
- (b) Please tell her about it.
- (c) Don't Know

740. (Let) him talk with her.

- (a) Please let him talk with her.
- (b) Shut up and let him talk with her.
- (c) Don't Know

741. (Turn) off the light.

- (a) Please turn off the light.
- (b) Please turned off the light.
- (c) Don't Know

742. (Put) your feet on the chair.

- (a) Please puts your feet on the chair.
- (b) Please put your feet on the chair.
- (c) Don't Know

743. (Drop) this in the mailbox.

- (a) Please drops this in the mailbox.
- (b) Please drop this in the mailbox.
- (c) Don't Know

744. (Leave) your books there.

- (a) Please leave your books there.
- (b) Please leaves your books there.
- (c) Don't Know

745. (Let) Naomi know about this.

- (a) Please lets Naomi know about this.
- (b) Please let Naomi know about this.
- (c) Don't Know

746. (Help) Juan with his homework.

- (a) Please helps Juan with his homework.
- (b) Please help Juan with his homework.
- (c) Don't Know

747. (Send) money.

- (a) Please send money.
- (b) Shut up and send money.
- (c) Don't Know

47. Indirect Object after Direct Object

Place the Indirect Object after the Direct Object

748. I sent HER many presents.

- (a) I sent many presents to her.
- (b) I sent many presents she.
- (c) Don't Know

749. Please hand ME that magazine.

- (a) Please hand that magazine to me.
- (b) Please hand that magazine to myself.
- (c) Don't Know

750. Don't tell HER the news yet.

- (a) Don't tell the news to herself yet.
- (b) Don't tell the news to her yet.
- (c) Don't Know

751. You made YOUR SISTER a sweater.

- (a) You made a sweater for your sister.
- (b) You made your a sweater for sister.
- (c) Don't Know

752. Don't show JUAN these things.

- (a) Don't show these things to Juan.
- (b) Don't shows these things to Juan.
- (c) Don't Know

753. He wrote ME a letter on Tuesday.

- (a) He wrote a letter to me on Tuesday.
- (b) He to me wrote a letter on Tuesday.
- (c) Don't Know

754. She told US the whole story.

- (a) To us she told the whole story.
- (b) She told the whole story to us.
- (c) Don't Know

755. The teacher gives US too much homework.

- (a) The teacher gives too much homework to us.
- (b) The teacher gives too much homework to our.
- (c) Don't Know

756. You made ME a promise that you must keep.

- (a) You made a promise to me that you must keep.
- (b) You made a promise for myself that you must keep.
- (c) Don't Know

48. Indirect Object before Direct Object

Change from Direct to Indirect Question

757. She brought the books to ME.

- (a) She brought me the books.
- (b) She to me brought the books.
- (c) Don't Know

758. She sent flowers to THEM.

- (a) Them she sent flowers.
- (b) She sent them flowers.
- (c) Don't Know

759. He told the whole story TO US.

- (a) He told ourselves the whole story.
- (b) He told us the whole story.
- (c) Don't Know

760. I cooked dinner FOR WALTER.

- (a) I cooked Walter dinner.
- (b) I cooked to Walter dinner.
- (c) Don't Know

761. We wrote several letters to THEM.

- (a) We wrote them several letters.
- (b) We wrote from them several letters.
- (c) Don't Know

762. I took the presents TO HER.

- (a) I took her the presents.
- (b) I took from her the presents.
- (c) Don't Know

763. He sold his property TO A FRIEND.

- (a) He sold for a friend his property.
- (b) He sold a friend his property.
- (c) Don't Know

764. He gave a piece of candy TO EACH CHILD.

- (a) He gave from each child a piece of candy.
- (b) He gave each child a piece of candy.
- (c) Don't Know

765. Don't show these pictures TO ANYONE.

- (a) Don't show to anyone these pictures.
- (b) Don't show anyone these pictures.
- (c) Don't Know

766. He bought several new dresses FOR HIS WIFE.

- (a) He bought his wife several new dresses.
- (b) He bought from his wife several new dresses.

(c) Don't Know

767. They sent some photos TO US from Haiti.

- (a) They sent us some under photos.
- (b) They sent us some photos.
- (c) Don't Know

49. Indirect Questions/Statements

Change from Direct to Indirect Speech Commands

768. Where did Mrs. Ortiz go? (He wants to know_____).

- (a) He wants for to know where Mrs. Ortiz went.
- (b) He wants to know where Mrs. Ortiz went.
- (c) Don't Know

769. What time is it? (I wonder_____).

- (a) I wonder what time it is. What time is it?
- (b) I wonder what time it is. What time is it?
- (c) Don't Know

770. In which file is the letter? (Mr. Sanchez wants to know_____)

- (a) Mr. Sanchez wants to know in which file the letter is.
- (b) Mr. Sanchez wants to know file the letter is.
- (c) Don't Know

771. How much does this cost? (I would like to know_____)

- (a) I would like to know how much this cost.
- (b) I would like to know much this cost.
- (c) Don't Know

772. How is he getting along? (The teacher wants to know_____)

- (a) The teacher wants to know he is getting along.

- (b) The teacher wants to know how he is getting along.
- (c) Don't Know

773. When is he leaving for Tampa? (No one seems to know _____)

- (a) No one seems to know when is leaving for Tampa.
- (b) No one seems to know when he is leaving for Tampa.
- (c) Don't Know

774. When will Mr. Kelly get back? (He asked me _____)

- (a) He asked me when Mr. Kelly would get back.
- (b) He asked me when Mr. Kelly would get back.
- (c) Don't Know

775. What is the price of this book? (She said she didn't know _____).

- (a) She said she didn't know what the price of the book was.
- (b) She said she didn't know price of the book was.
- (c) Don't Know

776. Where is he? (Do you know _____ ?)

- (a) Do you know he is?
- (b) Do you know where he is?
- (c) Don't Know

777. Did he finish his examination? (The teacher asked _____).

- (a) The teacher asked him had finished his examination.
- (b) The teacher asked whether he had finished his examination.
- (c) Don't Know

778. Does he live in Tampa? (Ask him _____).

- (a) Ask he whether he lives in Tampa.
- (b) Ask him whether he lives in Tampa.
- (c) Don't Know

779. Where did you put it? (I forgot _____)

- (a) I forgot I put it.
- (b) I forgot where I put it.
- (c) Don't Know

780. What does it mean? (I asked him _____).

- (a) I asked him what it meant.
- (b) I asked him it meant what.
- (c) Don't Know

781. Where is he going? (I don't know _____).

- (a) I don't know he is going where.
- (b) I don't know where he is going.
- (c) Don't Know

782. What time is he coming back? (He didn't tell me _____).

- (a) He didn't tell me what time he was coming back.
- (b) He didn't tell me he was coming what time back.
- (c) Don't Know

783. Where is it? (I haven't any idea _____)

- (a) I haven't any where it is idea where it is.
- (b) I haven't any idea where it is.
- (c) Don't Know

784. Did she take it with her? (I really don't know _____).

- (a) I really don't whether she took it with her.
- (b) I really don't took it with her.
- (c) Don't Know

785. How well does she speak English? (He wants to know _____).

- (a) He wants to know well she speaks English.
- (b) He wants to know how well she speaks English.

(c) Don't Know

786. Is he coming back today? (I'm not sure _____)

- (a) I'm not sure is coming back today.
- (b) I'm not sure whether he is coming back today.
- (c) Don't Know

787. Where is he going? (He didn't tell anyone _____)

- (a) He didn't tell anyone where he was going.
- (b) He didn't tell anyone where was going he.
- (c) Don't Know

788. Did he return the book? (I don't know _____)

- (a) I don't know whether he returned the book.
- (b) I don't know whether returned the book he.
- (c) Don't Know

50. Indirect Speech Commands

Change from Direct to Indirect Speech Commands

789. "The teacher said to us, ""Don't make so much noise.""

- (a) The teacher told not to make so much noise us.
- (b) The teacher told us not to make so much noise.
- (c) Don't Know

790. "He told me, ""Try to come on time.""

- (a) He told me to try to come on time.
- (b) He told me to try to come "on time".
- (c) Don't Know

791. "He begged us, ""Please send me some money at once.""

- (a) He begged us "please" to send some money at once.
- (b) He begged us please to send some money at once.

(c) Don't Know

792. "He asked us, ""Please sit down for a few minutes.""

- (a) He asked us to please sit down for a few minutes.
- (b) He telling us to please sit down for a few minutes.
- (c) Don't Know

793. "She said to me, ""Don't forget what I have told you.""

- (a) She told me not to forget what I have told you.
- (b) She told not to forget what me have told you.
- (c) Don't Know

794. "The teacher asked us, ""Please be more careful when you write your compositions.""

- (a) The teacher asked us please to be more careful when I wrote your compositions.
- (b) The teacher asked us please to be more careful when you wrote your compositions.
- (c) Don't Know

795. "He said to me angrily, "" Don't make the same mistake again.""

- (a) He told I angrily not to make the same mistake again.
- (b) He told me angrily not to make the same mistake again.
- (c) Don't Know

796. "The doctor said, "" Come back again next week.""

- (a) The doctor said to come back again next week.
- (b) The doctor said to coming back again next week.
- (c) Don't Know

797. "I said to him, ""Don't call me again at this late hour.""

- (a) I told him not to calling me again at this late hour.
- (b) I told him not to call me again at this late hour.
- (c) Don't Know

798. "He begged me, ""Please don't mention this to Marie."""

- (a) He begged me please not to mention this to Marie.
- (b) He begged I please not to mention this to Marie.
- (c) Don't Know

799. "I said to the boy, ""Put the packages inside the door."""

- (a) I told the boy to put the packages inside the door.
- (b) I said the boy to put the packages inside the door.
- (c) Don't Know

800. "The teacher said to us, ""Type your essays."""

- (a) The teacher told us to type our essays.
- (b) The teacher told us "to type our essays".
- (c) Don't Know

801. "I said to him, ""Don't ever try that trick again."""

- (a) I told him never to try. / I told him not to ever try.
- (b) I told he never to try. / I told he not to ever try.
- (c) Don't Know

51. Indirect Speech Paraphrase

Use correct subject and Indirect Speech Paraphrase

802. Stay after class.

- (a) The teacher told me to stay after class.
- (b) The teacher told I to stay after class.
- (c) Don't Know

803. Don't make so much noise.

- (a) The teacher told myself not to make so much noise.
- (b) The teacher told me not to make so much noise.
- (c) Don't Know

804. "Look out the window, but don't open it."

- (a) "The teacher told me to look out the window, but not to open it."
- (b) "The teacher told me looking out the window, but not to open it."
- (c) Don't Know

805. Stop talking to Anita.

- (a) The teacher told me to stop talking to Anita.
- (b) The teacher told I to stop talking to Anita.
- (c) Don't Know

806. Sit up straight in your seat.

- (a) The teacher telling me to sit up straight in my seat.
- (b) The teacher told me to sit up straight in my seat.
- (c) Don't Know

807. Be quiet while I am talking.

- (a) The teacher saying me to be quiet while she was talking.
- (b) The teacher told me to be quiet while she was talking.
- (c) Don't Know

808. Pay more attention to what I say.

- (a) The teacher saying me to pay more attention to what she said.
- (b) The teacher told me to pay more attention to what she said.
- (c) Don't Know

52. Indirect Speech Questions

Change to the appropriate Indirect Speech Questions

809. "I don't know what (is his name, his name is)"

- (a) I don't know what he name is.
- (b) I don't know what his name is.
- (c) Don't Know

810. "Ask him what time (is it, it is)."

- (a) Ask he what time it is.
- (b) Ask him what time it is.
- (c) Don't Know

811. "The mail carrier wants to know where (she lives, does she live)."

- (a) The mail carrier wants to know where her lives.
- (b) The mail carrier wants to know where she lives.
- (c) Don't Know

812. "He asked me how much (did my car cost, my car cost)."

- (a) He asked me how much my car cost.
- (b) He told I how much my car cost.
- (c) Don't Know

813. "I don't know where (did he put it, he put) those books."

- (a) I don't know where him put those books.
- (b) I don't know where he put those books.
- (c) Don't Know

814. "He wants to know where (do we have, we have) our English lessons."

- (a) He wants to know where our having our English lessons.
- (b) He wants to know where we have our English lessons.
- (c) Don't Know

815. "I wonder what time (it is, is it)."

- (a) I wonder what time it is.
- (b) I wonder what time is it.
- (c) Don't Know

816. "Ask him how old (is he, he is)."

- (a) Ask him how old is he.
- (b) Ask him how old he is.

(c) Don't Know

817. "He asked me how old (was I, I was)."

- (a) He asked me how old was I.
- (b) He asked me how old I was.
- (c) Don't Know

818. "Find out where (does she live, she lives)."

- (a) Find out where lives her.
- (b) Find out where she lives.
- (c) Don't Know

819. "I asked her where (she lived, did she lives)."

- (a) I asked her where lived she.
- (b) I asked her where she lived.
- (c) Don't Know

820. "We asked her whether (was she, she was) married."

- (a) We asked her whether she was married.
- (b) We asked she whether her was married.
- (c) Don't Know

821. "Natalie asked me how long (had I studied, I had studied) English."

- (a) Natalie asked myself how long we had studied English.
- (b) Natalie asked me how long I had studied English.
- (c) Don't Know

822. "He didn't say where (he was , was he) going."

- (a) He didn't say where I was going.
- (b) He didn't say where he was going.
- (c) Don't Know

823. "Ask him where (is Cynthia, Cynthia is)."

- (a) Ask himself where Cynthia is.
- (b) Ask him where Cynthia is.
- (c) Don't Know

824. "I forgot where (did I put, I put) it."

- (a) I forgot where I put it.
- (b) I forgot where I put its.
- (c) Don't Know

825. "I don't know where (does he live, he lives)."

- (a) I don't know where lives he.
- (b) I don't know where he lives.
- (c) Don't Know

826. "He asked me when (I would, would I) return."

- (a) He asked when I would return to me.
- (b) He asked me when I would return.
- (c) Don't Know

827. "Beatrice asked me where (was I, I was) going."

- (a) Beatrice asked me where I was going.
- (b) Beatrice asked where I was going to me.
- (c) Don't Know

828. "I asked him what time (could he, he could) meet us."

- (a) I asked him what time he could meet us.
- (b) I asked him what time him could meet us.
- (c) Don't Know

829. "The teacher asked me why (was I, I was) late for class."

- (a) The teacher asked me why I was late for class.
- (b) The teacher asked me why late for class I was.
- (c) Don't Know

53. Indirect Speech Review

Select the best for Indirect -or- Direct Speech

830. She said (The students need more practice in speaking).

- (a) She said students needed more practice in speaking..
- (b) She said the students needed more practice in speaking..
- (c) Don't Know

831. She said (These exercises are difficult for me).

- (a) She said these exercises were difficult for her.
- (b) She said exercises were difficult for us.
- (c) Don't Know

832. She said (I don't feel well).

- (a) She said she didn't feel well.
- (b) She said they didn't feel well.
- (c) Don't Know

833. She said (Nobody can do that work as well as you).

- (a) She said nobody could do that work as well as you.
- (b) She said nobody do that work as well as us.
- (c) Don't Know

834. She said (I'll be back soon).

- (a) She said I would be back soon.
- (b) She said she would be back soon.
- (c) Don't Know

835. She said (I may be a few minutes late).

- (a) She said they might be a few minutes late.
- (b) She said she might be a few minutes late.
- (c) Don't Know

836. She said (I have already seen that movie).

- (a) She said her had already seen that movie.
- (b) She said she had already seen that movie.
- (c) Don't Know

837. He asked me (Where does that girl live?)

- (a) He asked me where that girl lived.
- (b) He asked I where that girl lived.
- (c) Don't Know

838. He asked me (How old are you?)

- (a) He asked him how old I was.
- (b) He asked me how old I was.
- (c) Don't Know

839. He asked me (What time is it?)

- (a) He asked me what time was.
- (b) He asked me what time it was.
- (c) Don't Know

840. He asked me (Where are you going?)

- (a) He asked me are you going.
- (b) He asked me where are you going.
- (c) Don't Know

841. He asked me (How long have you studied English?)

- (a) He asked me how I had studied English.
- (b) He asked me how long I had studied English.
- (c) Don't Know

842. He asked me (Do you like to study English?)

- (a) He asked me whether I liked to study English.
- (b) He asked me I liked to study English.
- (c) Don't Know

843. I don't know (Where does she live?)

- (a) I don't know where she lives.
- (b) I don't know where her lives.
- (c) Don't Know

844. I don't know (What time is it?)

- (a) I don't know what time it is.
- (b) I don't know what time it is.
- (c) Don't Know

845. I don't know (Where did they go?)

- (a) I don't know where them went.
- (b) I don't know where they went.
- (c) Don't Know

846. I don't know (Does she speak English well?)

- (a) I don't know whether she speaks English well.
- (b) I don't know whether they speaks English well.
- (c) Don't Know

847. I don't know (How long has she been studying English?)

- (a) I don't know how long her been studying English.
- (b) I don't know how long she been studying English.
- (c) Don't Know

848. I don't know (What is her first name?)

- (a) I don't know what her first name is.
- (b) I don't know what him first name is.
- (c) Don't Know

849. I said to them (Wait outside for me).

- (a) I told them to wait outside for me.
- (b) I told them to wait outside for us.
- (c) Don't Know

850. I said to them (Come back in an hour).

- (a) I told them to come back in an hour.
- (b) I told they to come back in an hour.
- (c) Don't Know

851. I said to them(Don't mention this to anyone).

- (a) I told they not to mention this to anyone.
- (b) I told them not to mention this to anyone.
- (c) Don't Know

852. I said to them I do me a favor and come back later).

- (a) I told them to do me a favor and come back later.
- (b) I told they to do me a favor and come back later.
- (c) Don't Know

853. I said to them (Don't go by bus).

- (a) I told they not to go by bus.
- (b) I told them not to go by bus.
- (c) Don't Know

54. Indirect to Direct Speech

Select the best for Indirect -or- Direct Speech

854. "Mr. Smith asked me, ""Where are you going?"""

- (a) Mr. Smith asked me where I was going.
- (b) Mr. Smith asked I where I was going.
- (c) Don't Know

855. "Anita asked, ""Are you going to eat in the cafeteria?"""

- (a) Anita asked me whether/if he was going to eat in the cafeteria.
- (b) Anita asked me whether/if I was going to eat in the cafeteria.
- (c) Don't Know

856. "Ricardo asked, "" Did you mail that letter for me?"""

- (a) Ricardo asked me whether/if she had mailed that letter for him.
- (b) Ricardo asked me whether/if I had mailed that letter for him.
- (c) Don't Know

857. "Steven asked me, "" Where are you going on your vacation?"""

- (a) Steven asked me where I was going on my vacation.
- (b) Steven asked me where me was going on my vacation.
- (c) Don't Know

858. "I asked her, ""Do you like my new hat?"""

- (a) I asked her whether/if she liked my new hat.
- (b) I asked her whether/if they liked my new hat.
- (c) Don't Know

859. "He asked me, ""How are you today?"""

- (a) He asked me how we was today.
- (b) He asked me how I was today.
- (c) Don't Know

860. "I asked the storekeeper, ""What is the price of that tie?"""

- (a) I asked the storekeeper what the price were of that tie was.
- (b) I asked the storekeeper what the price was of that tie was.
- (c) Don't Know

861. "She asked me, ""When will you be back from Haiti?"""

- (a) She asked me when I would get back from Haiti.

- (b) She asked us when we would get back from Haiti.
- (c) Don't Know

862. "He asked her, ""What time is it?"""

- (a) He asked her what time it was.
- (b) He asked she what time it was.
- (c) Don't Know

863. "The passenger asked, ""When do we land?"""

- (a) The passenger asked when they would land.
- (b) The passenger asked when he would land.
- (c) Don't Know

864. "Then he asked, "" Does it take longer to go by bus or boat?"""

- (a) Then he asked whether/if they took longer to go by bus or boat.
- (b) Then he asked whether/if it took longer to go by bus or boat.
- (c) Don't Know

865. "She asked me, ""What time is it?"""

- (a) She asked me what time those was.
- (b) She asked me what time it was.
- (c) Don't Know

866. "He asked me," How long have you studied English?"""

- (a) He asked me how long I long had studied English.
- (b) He asked me how long I had studied English.
- (c) Don't Know

55. Infinitives

Choose the best Infinitive form

867. He went there in order _____(help) his mother.

- (a) He went there in order to help his mother.

- (b) He went there order to help his mother.
- (c) Don't Know

868. She wants _____(visit) Miami.

- (a) She wants to visit Miami.
- (b) She wants to visiting Miami.
- (c) Don't Know

869. I prefer _____(see) the movie.

- (a) I prefer see the movie.
- (b) I prefer to see the movie.
- (c) Don't Know

870. It is easy _____(go) to school.

- (a) It is easy to go to school.
- (b) It is easy go to school.
- (c) Don't Know

871. We hope _____(find) the gold.

- (a) We hope to find the gold.
- (b) We hope find the gold.
- (c) Don't Know

872. They are afraid _____(do) anything.

- (a) They are afraid to doing anything.
- (b) They are afraid to do anything.
- (c) Don't Know

873. You went there _____(buy) candy.

- (a) You went there to buy candy.
- (b) You went there to buying candy.
- (c) Don't Know

874. You went there in order _____ (find) some antiques.

- (a) You went there in order to find some antiques.
- (b) You went there in order to finding some antiques.
- (c) Don't Know

875. I forgot _____ (mention) the message.

- (a) I forgot for mention the message.
- (b) I forgot to mention the message.
- (c) Don't Know

876. It was impossible _____ (hear) the music.

- (a) It was impossible to hear the music.
- (b) It was impossible hearing the music.
- (c) Don't Know

877. We both like _____ (eat) vegetables.

- (a) We both like to eat vegetables.
- (b) We both like to eating vegetables.
- (c) Don't Know

878. You ought _____ (sleep) more.

- (a) You ought to sleep more.
- (b) You ought to slept more.
- (c) Don't Know

879. I told him _____ (drink) Pepsi.

- (a) I told him to drink Pepsi.
- (b) I told him to have drink Pepsi.
- (c) Don't Know

880. You don't want _____ (forget) your medicine.

- (a) You don't want to forgot your medicine.
- (b) You don't want to forget your medicine.

(c) Don't Know

881. It is hard _____ (accept) the F on the report card.

- (a) It is hard to accepting the F on the report card.
- (b) It is hard to accept the F on the report card.
- (c) Don't Know

882. They expect _____ (have) twins in three months.

- (a) They expect to having twins in three months.
- (b) They expect to have twins in three months.
- (c) Don't Know

883. It is possible _____ (drive) on the turnpike.

- (a) It is possible to drive on the turnpike.
- (b) It is possible to driving on the turnpike.
- (c) Don't Know

884. We are too weak _____ (climb) the stairs.

- (a) We are too weak to climb the stairs.
- (b) We are too weak to climbing the stairs.
- (c) Don't Know

885. I know how _____ (convince) my boss about the raise.

- (a) I know how to convince my boss about the raise.
- (b) I know how to convinced my boss about the raise.
- (c) Don't Know

886. Did you forget _____ (pet) your cat?

- (a) Did you forgot to pet your cat?
- (b) Did you forget to pet your cat?
- (c) Don't Know

56. Infinitives/Gerunds

Choose the best Infinitive or Gerund form.

887. Miguel likes _____ (take) biology this semester.

- (a) Miguel likes take biology this semester.
- (b) Miguel likes to take biology this semester.
- (c) Don't Know

888. I neglected _____ (tell) Mr. Sanchez about that report.

- (a) I neglected to tell Mr. Sanchez about that report.
- (b) I neglected tell Mr. Sanchez about that report.
- (c) Don't Know

889. They prefer _____ (meet) at noon instead of dawn.

- (a) They prefer meet at noon instead of dawn.
- (b) They prefer to meet at noon instead of dawn.
- (c) Don't Know

890. Jose will start _____ (work) in that department next week.

- (a) Jose will start to working in that department next week.
- (b) Jose will start to work in that department next week.
- (c) Don't Know

891. But Joseph will continue _____ (take) frequent trips to Haiti.

- (a) But Joseph will continuing to take frequent trips to Haiti.
- (b) But Joseph will continue to take frequent trips to Haiti.
- (c) Don't Know

892. Marie loves _____ (work) for Mr. Stevens.

- (a) Marie loves to work for Mr. Stevens.
- (b) Marie loves to working for Mr. Stevens.
- (c) Don't Know

893. He intends _____ (leave) on the twelfth.

- (a) He intends to have leave on the twelfth.
- (b) He intends to leave on the twelfth.
- (c) Don't Know

894. She hates _____ (leave) the Dominican Republic.

- (a) She hates to leave the Dominican Republic.
- (b) She hates to have leave the Dominican Republic.
- (c) Don't Know

895. When will Mrs. Sanchez start _____ (come) to class?

- (a) When will Mrs. Sanchez starting to come to class?
- (b) When will Mrs. Sanchez start to come to class?
- (c) Don't Know

896. Eva likes _____ (study) in the learning community.

- (a) Eva likes to study in the learning community.
- (b) Eva liking to study in the learning community.
- (c) Don't Know

897. Mr. Padron prefers _____ (take) private lessons.

- (a) Mr. Padron prefers to taking private lessons.
- (b) Mr. Padron prefers to take private lessons.
- (c) Don't Know

898. We hope to begin _____ (increase) our sales in the summer.

- (a) We hope to begin to increase our sales in the summer.
- (b) We hope to begin to increased our sales in the summer.
- (c) Don't Know

899. The enemies have continued _____ (build) up their armies.

- (a) The enemies have continued to build up their armies.
- (b) The enemies have continue to build up their armies.
- (c) Don't Know

900. Maria hates _____ (do) secretarial work.

- (a) Maria hates to do secretarial work.
- (b) Maria hates to doing secretarial work.
- (c) Don't Know

57. May

Choose the best form of MAY

901. It is possible Juan will be at the meeting tonight.

- (a) Juan may be at the meeting tonight.
- (b) Juan maybe at the meeting tonight.
- (c) Don't Know

902. Perhaps Yenny will lend us the money.

- (a) Yenny may lend us the money.
- (b) Yenny may lend us the money.
- (c) Don't Know

903. Perhaps she will call you later.

- (a) She maybe call you later.
- (b) She may call you later.
- (c) Don't Know

904. Possibly Franco will offer to lend his car.

- (a) Franco should offer to lend his car.
- (b) Franco may offer to lend his car.
- (c) Don't Know

905. Possibly the weather will get warmer tomorrow.

- (a) The weather ought get warmer tomorrow.
- (b) The weather may get warmer tomorrow.
- (c) Don't Know

906. It is possible that she is sick.

- (a) She may be sick.
- (b) She be sick.
- (c) Don't Know

907. It is possible you will feel better later.

- (a) You may feel better later.
- (b) You feel better later.
- (c) Don't Know

908. Perhaps it will not rain this afternoon.

- (a) It may not rain this afternoon.
- (b) It may rained this afternoon.
- (c) Don't Know

909. It is possible that we will be late for the meeting.

- (a) We may will be late for the meeting.
- (b) We may be late for the meeting.
- (c) Don't Know

910. Perhaps he will not want to go with us.

- (a) He may not want to go with us.
- (b) He may not will want to go with us.
- (c) Don't Know

911. Possibly they will go by plane.

- (a) They maybe go by plane.
- (b) They may go by plane.
- (c) Don't Know

912. Perhaps they will go to Haiti instead of to Central America on their vacation.

- (a) They may go to Haiti instead of to Central America on their vacation.
- (b) They may going to Haiti instead of to Central America on their vacation.
- (c) Don't Know

58. May Have

Choose the best form of MAY HAVE

913. They _____ (call) while you were out.

- (a) They may have called while you were out.
- (b) They may having called while you were out.
- (c) Don't Know

914. I _____ (leave) my keys at home or I _____ (lose) them somewhere. I'm not sure.

- (a) I may have leaving my keys at home or I may have lost them somewhere. I'm not sure.
- (b) I may have left my keys at home or I may have lost them somewhere. I'm not sure.
- (c) Don't Know

915. "They _____ (be) wealthy at one time, but I doubt it."

- (a) "They maybe have been wealthy at one time, but I doubt it."
- (b) "They may have been wealthy at one time, but I doubt it."
- (c) Don't Know

916. They now think that the jewels _____ (steal) by one of the neighbors.

- (a) They now think that the jewels may have been stolen by one of the neighbors.
- (b) They now think that the jewels may has been stolen by one of the neighbors.
- (c) Don't Know

917. The storm _____ (delay) the plane.

- (a) The storm may had delayed the plane.
- (b) The storm may have delayed the plane.
- (c) Don't Know

59. May Have with I'm not sure

Choose the best form May Have with I'm not sure

918. Did professor Stevens learn Spanish in Cuba?

- (a) "Professor Stevens may have learned Spanish in Cuba, I'm not sure."
- (b) "Professor Stevens may having learned Spanish in Cuba, I'm not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

919. Did Elena call while I was out?

- (a) "Elena may have called while I was out, I'm not sure."
- (b) "Elena may hascalled while I was out, I'm not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

920. Was Mr. Sanchez born in this country or Europe?

- (a) "Mr. Sanchez maybe have been born in this country or Europe, I'm not sure."
- (b) "Mr. Sanchez may have been born in this country or Europe, I'm not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

921. Did Marie and Elena have an argument?

- (a) "Marie and Elena may having had an argument, I'm not sure."
- (b) "Marie and Elena may have had an argument, I'm not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

922. Did he pass all his exams?

- (a) "He may have passed all his exams, I'm not sure."
- (b) "He may have had passed all his exams, I'm not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

923. Did Grecia go shopping this afternoon?

- (a) "Grecia may have had gone shopping, I'm not sure."
- (b) "Grecia may have gone shopping, I'm not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

924. Were they married in Miami?

- (a) "They may having been married in Miami, I'm not sure."
- (b) "They may have been married in Miami, I'm not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

925. Did it rain during the night?

- (a) "It may have rained last night, I'm not sure."
- (b) "It maybe have rain last night, I'm not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

926. Did the Florida Marlins win the World Series last year?

- (a) "The Florida Marlins maybe have won the World Series last year, I'm not sure."
- (b) "The Florida Marlins may have won the World Series last year, I'm not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

60. May with Not Sure

Choose the best form of May with Not Sure

927. Will Ian pass all his examinations?

- (a) "He may pass his examinations, I'm not sure."
- (b) "He may passing his examinations, I'm not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

928. Will Derek be back by noon?

- (a) "He may be back by noon, I'm not sure."
- (b) "He maybe back by noon, I'm not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

929. Will Marjorie drive us to the beach?

- (a) "She may driving us to the beach, I'm not sure."
- (b) "She may drive us to the beach, I'm not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

930. Are you going to the movies tonight?

- (a) "I/We may be to going to the movies tonight, I/We am/are not sure."
- (b) "I/We may be going to the movies tonight, I/We am/are not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

931. Are you going to Brazil on your vacation?

- (a) "I/We may be going to Brazil on my/our vacation, I/We am/are not sure."
- (b) "I/We may be to go to Brazil on my/our vacation, I/We am/are not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

932. Will Nestor wait for us after the lesson?

- (a) "He may wait for us after the lesson, I'm not sure."
- (b) "He maybe wait for us after the lesson, I'm not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

933. Will you see Elisbeth tomorrow?

- (a) "I may will see Elisbeth tomorrow, I'm not sure."
- (b) "I may see Elisbeth tomorrow, I'm not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

934. Will Franco lend us the money which we need?

- (a) "He may should lend us the money which we need, I'm not sure."
- (b) "He may lend us the money which we need, I'm not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

935. Are the Donovans going to take the children with them to the Everglades?

- (a) "They may take the children with them to the Everglades, I/We am/are not sure."
- (b) "They may to take the children with them to the Everglades, I/We am/are not sure."
- (c) Don't Know

61. Modals Negatives

Choose the best form for the Negative Modal

936. You may sit here.

- (a) You may not to sit here.
- (b) You may not sit here.
- (c) Don't Know

937. We should tell her about it.

- (a) We shouldn't tell her about it.
- (b) We shouldn't telling her about it.
- (c) Don't Know

938. He may leave on Tuesday.

- (a) He may not leave on Tuesday.
- (b) He maybe not leave on Tuesday.
- (c) Don't Know

939. They can go by plane.

- (a) They can't go by plane.
- (b) They can't going by plane.
- (c) Don't Know

940. We must wait here.

- (a) We mustn't waiting here.
- (b) We mustn't wait here.
- (c) Don't Know

941. I can understand him easily.

- (a) I can't to understand him easily.
- (b) I can't understand him easily.
- (c) Don't Know

942. She should sit near the window.

- (a) She shouldn't sitting near the window.
- (b) She shouldn't sit near the window.

(c) Don't Know

943. We must do the same thing again.

- (a) We mustn't do the same thing again.
- (b) We mustn't to doing the same thing again.
- (c) Don't Know

944. She can play the piano well.

- (a) She can't play the piano well.
- (b) She can't play the piano well.
- (c) Don't Know

945. He can understand everything I say.

- (a) He can't never understand everything I say.
- (b) He can't understand everything I say.
- (c) Don't Know

946. She may pass her examination.

- (a) You shouldn't be watch television every night.
- (b) You shouldn't watch television every night.
- (c) Don't Know

947. You should watch television every night.

- (a) She may not pass her examination.
- (b) She maybe not pass her examination.
- (c) Don't Know

948. You can see him later.

- (a) You can't to see him later.
- (b) You can't see him later.
- (c) Don't Know

949. You may smoke here.

- (a) You may not smoke here.
- (b) You maybe not smoke here.
- (c) Don't Know

62. Modals Questions

Choose the best Modal Question form.

950. They both can speak English well.

- (a) Can they both speak English well?
- (b) Can they both speaking English well?
- (c) Don't Know

951. Beatrice should spend more time on her English.

- (a) Should Beatrice spend more time on her English?
- (b) Should Beatrice spending more time on her English?
- (c) Don't Know

952. We may sit in these chairs.

- (a) May we sit in these chairs?
- (b) May we sitting in these chairs?
- (c) Don't Know

953. They can meet us at two o'clock.

- (a) Can they meet us at two o'clock?
- (b) Can they meeting us at two o'clock?
- (c) Don't Know

954. I may call you later.

- (a) May I calling you later?
- (b) May I call you later?
- (c) Don't Know

955. He should eat less meat.

- (a) Should he eat less meat?
- (b) Should he eating less meat?
- (c) Don't Know

956. He may tell her.

- (a) May he tell her?
- (b) May he to tell her?
- (c) Don't Know

957. We should speak to her about it.

- (a) Should we be speak to her about it?
- (b) Should we speak to her about it?
- (c) Don't Know

958. They may leave now.

- (a) Maybe they leaved now?
- (b) May they leave now?
- (c) Don't Know

959. You could go by plane.

- (a) Could you going by plane?
- (b) Could you go by plane?
- (c) Don't Know

960. You could send them a cable.

- (a) Could you to send them a cable?
- (b) Could you send them a cable?
- (c) Don't Know

961. I should stay at home more.

- (a) Should maybe I stay at home more?
- (b) Should I stay at home more?
- (c) Don't Know

962. Alain may wait in his office.

- (a) May Alain wait in his office?
- (b) May be Alain wait in his office?
- (c) Don't Know

963. Lillian can go with us to the beach.

- (a) Can Lillian go with us to the beach?
- (b) Can Lillian be go with us to the beach?
- (c) Don't Know

964. She could leave immediately.

- (a) Could she leave immediately?
- (b) Could she can leave immediately?
- (c) Don't Know

63. Modals Questions WH-

Start a Modal Question with WH-

965. The baby-sitter could wait here. (Where)

- (a) Where could the baby-sitter can wait?
- (b) Where could the baby-sitter wait?
- (c) Don't Know

966. You may smoke here. (Where)

- (a) Where may you smoke?
- (b) Where maybe you smoke?
- (c) Don't Know

967. He is very sick. (How sick).

- (a) How sick is he?
- (b) How sick is he?
- (c) Don't Know

968. I can understand English very well. (How well)

- (a) How well can could I understand English?
- (b) How well can I understand English?
- (c) Don't Know

969. You should be here at two o'clock. (What time)

- (a) What time shoulds you be here?
- (b) What time should you be here?
- (c) Don't Know

970. We should tell her about it. (Why)

- (a) Why should we tell her about it?
- (b) Why shoulds we tell her about it?
- (c) Don't Know

971. He can meet us in The Falls Mall. (Where)

- (a) Where cans he meet us ?
- (b) Where can he meet us ?
- (c) Don't Know

972. Joseph is six feet tall. (How tall)

- (a) How tall is Joseph?
- (b) Hows tall is Joseph?
- (c) Don't Know

973. They are in the cafeteria. (Where)

- (a) Where are they?
- (b) Where are can they?
- (c) Don't Know

974. I should tell her the truth. (Why)

- (a) Why should I tell her the truth?
- (b) Why should I tell her the truth?
- (c) Don't Know

975. You must be here at two o'clock. (What time)

- (a) What time must you be here?
- (b) What time musts you be here?
- (c) Don't Know

976. Karen should sit near the blackboard. (Where)

- (a) Where can should Karen sit?
- (b) Where should Karen sit?
- (c) Don't Know

977. He is a very serious person (What kind of person)

- (a) What kind of person is he?
- (b) What kind of person being he?
- (c) Don't Know

978. It is three o'clock. (What time)

- (a) What time is it?
- (b) What the time is it?
- (c) Don't Know

979. Both engineers are absent from work today. (Why)

- (a) Why are both engineers absent from work today?
- (b) Why are both engineers absent from work today?
- (c) Don't Know

64. Must Have

Use the correct form for Must Have

980. She _____ (take) the magazine with her. It's not here.

- (a) She may have taken the magazine with her. It's not here.
- (b) She must have taken the magazine with her. It's not here.
- (c) Don't Know

981. They don't answer their telephone. They _____(go) away somewhere.

- (a) They don't answer their telephone. They must have gone away somewhere.
- (b) They don't answer their telephone. They may have gone away somewhere.
- (c) Don't Know

982. Rinaldo _____(study) hard before his examination.

- (a) Rinaldo must has studied hard before his examination.
- (b) Rinaldo must have studied hard before his examination.
- (c) Don't Know

983. She speaks English fluently. She _____(study) a long time.

- (a) She speaks English fluently. She must have studied a long time.
- (b) She speaks English fluently. She may have studied a long time.
- (c) Don't Know

984. You _____(see) her; she walked in front of you.

- (a) You must have seen her; she walked in front of you.
- (b) You may have seen her; she walked in front of you.
- (c) Don't Know

985. The bank _____ been _____(rob) by professionals because they left no clues.

- (a) The bank may have been robbed by professionals because they left no clues.
- (b) The bank must have been robbed by professionals because they left no clues.
- (c) Don't Know

986. He _____(come) by taxi.

- (a) He may have come by taxi.
- (b) He must have come by taxi.
- (c) Don't Know

65. Neither

Use the correct form of Neither.

987. Grecia didn't like the movie and I didn't like the movie.

- (a) Grecia didn't like the movie and neither did I.
- (b) Grecia didn't like the movie and either did I.
- (c) Don't Know

988. She won't be here and her sister won't be here

- (a) She won't be here and neither did her sister.
- (b) She won't be here and either did her sister.
- (c) Don't Know

989. She hasn't ever been in Haiti and I haven't ever been in Haiti.

- (a) She hasn't ever been in Haiti and neither have I.
- (b) She hasn't either been in Haiti and neither have I.
- (c) Don't Know

990. Julian hadn't seen the movie and I hadn't seen the movie.

- (a) Julian hadn't neither seen the movie and neither had I.
- (b) Julian hadn't seen the movie and neither had I.
- (c) Don't Know

991. He would never say such a thing and I would never say such a thing.

- (a) He would never not say such a thing and neither would I.
- (b) He would never say such a thing and neither would I.
- (c) Don't Know

992. Milagros can't swim and I can't swim.

- (a) Milagros can't swim and neither can I.
- (b) Milagros can't swimming and either can I.
- (c) Don't Know

993. He doesn't know her well and I don't know her well.

- (a) He doesn't know her well and neither do I.
- (b) He doesn't know her well and either do I.
- (c) Don't Know

994. Your watch isn't right and mine isn't right.

- (a) Your watch isn't right and neither is mine.
- (b) Your watch isn't right and either is mine.
- (c) Don't Know

995. I don't like to dance and my wife doesn't like to dance.

- (a) I don't like to dance and either does she.
- (b) I don't like to dance and neither does she.
- (c) Don't Know

996. Mr. Gomez wasn't at the meeting and Mr. Sanchez wasn't at the meeting.

- (a) Mr. Gomez wasn't at the meeting and either was Mr. Sanchez.
- (b) Mr. Gomez wasn't at the meeting and neither was Mr. Sanchez.
- (c) Don't Know

997. I couldn't hear the speaker and my friend couldn't hear the speaker.

- (a) I couldn't hear the speaker and neither could my friend.
- (b) I couldn't hear the speaker and either could my friend.
- (c) Don't Know

998. You won't enjoy that movie and your son won't enjoy that movie.

- (a) You won't enjoy that movie and neither could your son.
- (b) You won't enjoy that movie and either could your son.
- (c) Don't Know

999. We don't have a television set and they don't have a television set.

- (a) We don't have a television set and either do they.
- (b) We don't have a television set and neither do they.
- (c) Don't Know

66. Nouns Plural

Use the correct plural form of the noun

1000. salesman

- (a) salesman
- (b) salesmen
- (c) Don't Know

1001. buzz

- (a) buzzes
- (b) buzzez
- (c) Don't Know

1002. orange

- (a) Oranges
- (b) Orangs
- (c) Don't Know

1003. dish

- (a) dishis
- (b) dishes
- (c) Don't Know

1004. glass

- (a) glassez
- (b) glasses
- (c) Don't Know

1005. player

- (a) players
- (b) playerz
- (c) Don't Know

1006. foot

- (a) feets
- (b) feet
- (c) Don't Know

1007. The glass is in the sink.

- (a) The glasses is in the sink.
- (b) The glasses are in the sink.
- (c) Don't Know

1008. It is a new dish.

- (a) They are new dishes.
- (b) They is new dishes.
- (c) Don't Know

1009. The bus is at the stop.

- (a) The buses are at the stops.
- (b) The bus are at the stops.
- (c) Don't Know

1010. The child is in the garden.

- (a) The children are in the garden.
- (b) The childrens are in the garden.
- (c) Don't Know

1011. The clock is on the wall.

- (a) The clockes are on the wall.
- (b) The clocks are on the wall.
- (c) Don't Know

1012. The watch is new.

- (a) The watchs are new.
- (b) The watches are new.
- (c) Don't Know

1013. It is a good picture.

- (a) They are good pictures.
- (b) They is good pictures.
- (c) Don't Know

1014. He is a young man.

- (a) They are young mans.
- (b) They are young men.
- (c) Don't Know

1015. She is a young woman.

- (a) They are young women.
- (b) They are young womans.
- (c) Don't Know

1016. The dish is broken.

- (a) The dishez are broken.
- (b) The dishes are broken.
- (c) Don't Know

1017. The tax is high.

- (a) The taxes are high.
- (b) The taxes are high.
- (c) Don't Know

1018. The knife is next to the plate.

- (a) The knives are next to the plate.

- (b) The knives are next to the plate.
- (c) Don't Know

1019. The dish is on the table.

- (a) The dishes is on the table.
- (b) The dishes are on the table.
- (c) Don't Know

1020. I have a new pen.

- (a) We have new pens.
- (b) We has new pens.
- (c) Don't Know

1021. The plane leaves from the airport.

- (a) The planes leaves from the airport.
- (b) The planes leave from the airport.
- (c) Don't Know

1022. The bus stops at the corner.

- (a) The busses stop at the corner.
- (b) The buses stop at the corner.
- (c) Don't Know

1023. The box is empty.

- (a) The boxes is empty.
- (b) The boxes are empty.
- (c) Don't Know

1024. The church is near here.

- (a) The churches is near here.
- (b) The churches are near here.
- (c) Don't Know

1025. The class begins at nine o'clock.

- (a) The classes begins at nine o'clock.
- (b) The classes begin at nine o'clock.
- (c) Don't Know

1026. The man know the lessons well.

- (a) The men know the lessons well.
- (b) The man know the lessons well.
- (c) Don't Know

1027. I enjoy the work.

- (a) We enjoys the work.
- (b) We enjoy the work.
- (c) Don't Know

1028. She is not afraid of cats.

- (a) They are not afraid of cats.
- (b) They is not afraid of cats.
- (c) Don't Know

1029. The boy does the work well.

- (a) The boys do the work well.
- (b) The boy do the work well.
- (c) Don't Know

1030. The woman is ill.

- (a) The women are ill.
- (b) The woman are ill.
- (c) Don't Know

1031. The glass is broken.

- (a) The glass are broken.
- (b) The glasses are broken.

(c) Don't Know

1032. The watch runs well.

- (a) The watches run well.
- (b) The watch run well.
- (c) Don't Know

1033. The clerk is very polite.

- (a) The clerk are very polite.
- (b) The clerks are very polite.
- (c) Don't Know

1034. The key is on the table.

- (a) The key are on the table.
- (b) The keys are on the table.
- (c) Don't Know

68. Nouns-Possessive

Choose the correct Possessive Noun

1035. I do all my shopping at Galleria.

- (a) I does all my shopping at Galleria's.
- (b) I do all my shopping at Galleria's.
- (c) Don't Know

1036. She buys her clothes in Miamis best shops.

- (a) She buys her clothes in Miami's best shops.
- (b) She buys her clothes in Miami's best shops.
- (c) Don't Know

1037. The mens room is just down the hall.

- (a) The mens' room is just down the hall.
- (b) The men's room is just down the hall.

(c) Don't Know

1038. They sell lady dresses on this floor.

- (a) They sell ladies's dresses on this floor.
- (b) They sell lady's dresses on this floor.
- (c) Don't Know

1039. The childs toys are all broken.

- (a) The child's toys are all broken.
- (b) The child's toys are all broken.
- (c) Don't Know

1040. They sell childrens toys in this store.

- (a) They sell children's toys in this store.
- (b) They sell child's toys in this store.
- (c) Don't Know

1041. There is a lot of competition between Jose two sisters.

- (a) There is a lot of competition between Joses's two sisters.
- (b) There is a lot of competition between Jose's two sisters.
- (c) Don't Know

1042. He goes to the doctor once a week.

- (a) He goes to the doctors' once a week.
- (b) He goes to the doctor's once a week.
- (c) Don't Know

1043. "Dr. Smiths secretary is from Havana, Cuba."

- (a) "Dr. Smiths' secretary is from Havana, Cuba."
- (b) "Dr. Smith's secretary is from Havana, Cuba."
- (c) Don't Know

1044. Lincolns Birthday is February 12.

- (a) Lincoln's Birthday is February 12.
- (b) Lincolns Birthday's is February 12.
- (c) Don't Know

1045. Henry and Sallys father is in Mexico.

- (a) Henry and Sally's father is in Mexico.
- (b) Henry's and Sally's father is in Mexico.
- (c) Don't Know

1046. Mrs. Johnsons daugher is two years old.

- (a) Mrs. Johnson's daughter is two years old.
- (b) Mrs. Johnson's daughter's is two years old.
- (c) Don't Know

1047. St. Peters in Rome and St. Pauls in London are both large cathedrals.

- (a) St. Peter's in Rome and St. Paul's in London are both large cathedrals.
- (b) St. Peters in Rome and St. Pauls in London are both large cathedral's.
- (c) Don't Know

69. Ought

Choose the appropriate form of OUGHT

1048. They _____ not (make) so much noise.

- (a) They ought not to make so much noise.
- (b) They ought not to make so much noise.
- (c) Don't Know

1049. I _____ (spend) more time on my English.

- (a) I maybe should to spend more time on my English.
- (b) I ought to spend more time on my English.
- (c) Don't Know

1050. He _____ not (eat) so much.

- (a) He should ought not to eat so much.
- (b) He ought not to eat so much.
- (c) Don't Know

1051. You _____ (learn) as many new words as possible.

- (a) You ought to learn as many new words as possible.
- (b) You ought should to learn as many new words as possible.
- (c) Don't Know

1052. You _____ (ask) permission before doing it.

- (a) You ought might to ask permission before doing it.
- (b) You ought to ask permission before doing it.
- (c) Don't Know

1053. He _____ (get) more physical exercise.

- (a) He ought to get more physical exercise.
- (b) He ought may to get more physical exercise.
- (c) Don't Know

1054. You really _____ (go) to see a doctor.

- (a) You really ought to go to see a doctor.
- (b) You really may to go to see a doctor.
- (c) Don't Know

1055. Someone _____ (tell) him all about it.

- (a) Someone ought to tell him all about it.
- (b) Someone might to tell him all about it.
- (c) Don't Know

1056. No one _____ (spend) as much money as he does.

- (a) No one ought to spend as much money as he does.
- (b) No one can't to spend as much money as he does.
- (c) Don't Know

1057. She _____ not (waste) so much time on unimportant details.

- (a) She ought not to waste so much time on unimportant details.
- (b) She shouldn't not to waste so much time on unimportant details.
- (c) Don't Know

1058. "I _____ (write) them a letter, but I don't have anything to say."

- (a) "I ought to write them a letter, but I don't have anything to say."
- (b) "I ought may to write them a letter, but I don't have anything to say."
- (c) Don't Know

1059. You _____ not (work) so hard.

- (a) You oughts not to work so hard.
- (b) You ought not to work so hard.
- (c) Don't Know

1060. You _____ (rest) more and try to build up your strength.

- (a) You oughts to rest more and try to build up your strength.
- (b) You ought to rest more and try to build up your strength.
- (c) Don't Know

1061. We _____ (pay) more attention to what the teacher says.

- (a) We oughts to pay more attention to what the teacher says.
- (b) We ought to pay more attention to what the teacher says.
- (c) Don't Know

70. Passive. Active/Passive

Make the Active sentence Passive

1062. Roberto took that book from the desk.

- (a) The book was take from the desk by Roberto.
- (b) The book was taken from the desk by Roberto.
- (c) Don't Know

1063. Pierre will eat the cake.

- (a) The cake will be eat by Pierre.
- (b) The cake will be eaten by Pierre.
- (c) Don't Know

1064. Beatrice has finished the report.

- (a) The report has been finished by Beatrice.
- (b) The report has finish by Beatrice.
- (c) Don't Know

1065. Ms. Smith will leave the tickets at the box office.

- (a) The tickets be left at the box office by Ms. Smith.
- (b) The tickets will be left at the box office by Ms. Smith.
- (c) Don't Know

1066. The messenger has just left a box of flowers for you.

- (a) The box of flowers has just being left for you by the messenger.
- (b) The box of flowers has just been left for you by the messenger.
- (c) Don't Know

1067. The police easily captured the thief.

- (a) The thief were easily captured by the police.
- (b) The thief was easily captured by the police.
- (c) Don't Know

1068. Many people attended the lecture.

- (a) The lecture was attended by many people.
- (b) The lecture were attended by many people.
- (c) Don't Know

1069. The movie disappointed us very much.

- (a) We are very much disappoint by the movie.
- (b) We were very much disappointed by the movie.
- (c) Don't Know

1070. Mr. Smith manages the export division.

- (a) The export division is managed by Mr. Smith.
- (b) The export division has managed by Mr. Smith.
- (c) Don't Know

1071. John returned the money last night.

- (a) The money was returned by John last night.
- (b) The money was returning by John last night.
- (c) Don't Know

1072. They started dancing class last week.

- (a) A dancing class was started by them last week.
- (b) A dancing class was starting by them last week.
- (c) Don't Know

1073. Mr. Gomez saw an accident.

- (a) An accident was seen by Mr. Gomez.
- (b) An accident was see by Mr. Gomez.
- (c) Don't Know

1074. He left the report on the desk.

- (a) The report was left on the desk by him..
- (b) The report being left on the desk by him..
- (c) Don't Know

1075. Everybody will see this film soon.

- (a) This film will soon be seen by everybody.
- (b) This film will soon being seen by everybody.
- (c) Don't Know

1076. He has just finished the report.

- (a) The report has just been finished by him.
- (b) The report has just being finished by him.
- (c) Don't Know

1077. An economic crisis followed the war.

- (a) The war was follow by an economic crisis.
- (b) The war was followed by an economic crisis.
- (c) Don't Know

1078. Somebody has taken my book.

- (a) My book has been taking by somebody.
- (b) My book has been taken by somebody.
- (c) Don't Know

1079. The teacher returned our written work to us.

- (a) Our written work was return to us by the teacher.
- (b) Our written work was returned to us by the teacher.
- (c) Don't Know

1080. Vance buys books from that store.

- (a) Books are bringed by Vance from that store.
- (b) Books are bought by Vance from that store.
- (c) Don't Know

1081. She had finished the report by noon.

- (a) By noon the report had been finished by her.
- (b) By noon the report had been finish by her.
- (c) Don't Know

1082. The mad dog bit the little boy.

- (a) The little boy was bit by the mad dog.

- (b) The little boy was bitten by the mad dog.
- (c) Don't Know

1083. The wind blows the fog away by midmorning.

- (a) The fog is blow away by the wind by midmorning.
- (b) The fog is blown away by the wind by midmorning.
- (c) Don't Know

1084. The committee will choose you as its representative.

- (a) You will be chosen by the committee as its representative.
- (b) You will be choosen by the committee as its representative.
- (c) Don't Know

1085. The maid broke the plate and the glass.

- (a) The plate and the glass were broken by the maid.
- (b) The plate and the glass were broke by the maid.
- (c) Don't Know

1086. Tall telegraph poles lined the street.

- (a) The street was lined by tall telegraph poles.
- (b) The street was lining by tall telegraph poles.
- (c) Don't Know

1087. The newspapers reported the event immediately.

- (a) The event was immediatly report by the newspapers.
- (b) The event was immediatly reported by the newspapers.
- (c) Don't Know

1088. We heard the sound of music.

- (a) The sound of music was hear by us.
- (b) The sound of music was heard by us.
- (c) Don't Know

1089. The police have arrested five suspects.

- (a) Five suspects have been arrested by the police.
- (b) Five suspects have been arrest by the police.
- (c) Don't Know

1090. The neighborhood children discovered our club.

- (a) Our club was discovered by the neighborhood children.
- (b) Our club was discovering by the neighborhood children.
- (c) Don't Know

1091. The doctor ordered him to take a long rest.

- (a) He was ordered to take a long rest by the doctor.
- (b) He was order to take a long rest by the doctor.
- (c) Don't Know

1092. Lightning struck the house.

- (a) The house was struck by lightning.
- (b) The house was being been struck by lightning.
- (c) Don't Know

1093. They should send it to us at once.

- (a) It should being sent to us at once by them.
- (b) It should be sent to us at once by them.
- (c) Don't Know

1094. The mailman is delivering the mail now.

- (a) The mail is being delivered now by the mailman.
- (b) The mail is be delivered now by the mailman.
- (c) Don't Know

1095. He has to finish it today.

- (a) It has to be finished today by him.
- (b) It have to be finish today by him.

(c) Don't Know

1096. The police are holding him for further questioning.

- (a) He is being held for further questioning by the police.
- (b) He is being held for further questioning by the police.
- (c) Don't Know

1097. They may organize a new group next week.

- (a) A new group maybe organized by them next week.
- (b) A new group may be organized by them next week.
- (c) Don't Know

1098. You ought to send the package by airmail.

- (a) The package ought to be sent by you by airmail.
- (b) The package ought be sent by you by airmail.
- (c) Don't Know

1099. The citizens are defending the city bravely.

- (a) The city is being defend bravely by the citizens.
- (b) The city is being defended bravely by the citizens.
- (c) Don't Know

1100. They cannot hold the meeting in that room.

- (a) The meeting cannot be hold by them in that room.
- (b) The meeting cannot be held by them in that room.
- (c) Don't Know

1101. They may deliver the merchandise while we are out.

- (a) The merchandise may be deliver by them while we are out.
- (b) The merchandise may be delivered by them while we are out.
- (c) Don't Know

1102. He has to pay the bill before the first of the month.

- (a) The bill has to be paid by him before the first of the month.
- (b) The bill have to being paid by him before the first of the month.
- (c) Don't Know

1103. He may pay the bill for us.

- (a) The bill may be paid for us by him.
- (b) The bill may be pay for us by him.
- (c) Don't Know

1104. Congress is debating that question today.

- (a) That question is being debated by Congress today.
- (b) That question is been debated by Congress today.
- (c) Don't Know

1105. "For the time being, Carla is teaching that group."

- (a) "For the time been, that group is being teached by Carla."
- (b) "For the time being, that group is being taught by Carla."
- (c) Don't Know

1106. You ought to water the plant once a week.

- (a) The plant ought be water by you once a week.
- (b) The plant ought to be watered by you once a week.
- (c) Don't Know

1107. The company is shipping the merchandise today.

- (a) The merchandise is being shipped by the company today.
- (b) The merchandise is being ship by the company today.
- (c) Don't Know

1108. We must warn them of the danger.

- (a) They must be warned by us of the danger.
- (b) They must be warn by us of the danger.
- (c) Don't Know

1109. They couldn't sell the house at the price.

- (a) The house couldn't be sold by them at that price.
- (b) The house couldn't be selling by them at that price.
- (c) Don't Know

1110. They are sending my aunt to Haiti on a special mission.

- (a) My aunt is been sent to Haiti by them on a special mission.
- (b) My aunt is being sent to Haiti by them on a special mission.
- (c) Don't Know

1111. You should insure the package.

- (a) The package should being insured by you.
- (b) The package should be insured by you.
- (c) Don't Know

72. Passive. Affirmative to Negative.

Change Passive- Affirmative to Negative Passive.

1112. This must be finished today.

- (a) This mustn't be finish today.
- (b) This mustn't be finished today.
- (c) Don't Know

1113. The letter has already been sent.

- (a) The letter hasn't been send yet.
- (b) The letter hasn't been sent yet.
- (c) Don't Know

1114. The book was published in 1999.

- (a) The book wasn't publish in 1999.
- (b) The book wasn't published in 1999.
- (c) Don't Know

1115. The class is taught by Mr. Donavon.

- (a) The class isn't teaching by Mr. Donavon.
- (b) The class isn't taught by Mr. Donavon.
- (c) Don't Know

1116. The merchandise is being sent today.

- (a) The merchandise isn't being sent today.
- (b) The merchandise isn't being sended today.
- (c) Don't Know

1117. The thief has been caught by the police.

- (a) The thief hasn't been caught by the police.
- (b) The thief hasn't been caught by the police.
- (c) Don't Know

1118. The fire was started by an arsonist.

- (a) The fire wasn't started by an arsonist.
- (b) The fire wasn't start by an arsonist.
- (c) Don't Know

1119. The chairs have been put in room 7322.

- (a) The chairs haven't being put in room 7322.
- (b) The chairs haven't been put in room 7322.
- (c) Don't Know

1120. The jewels were stolen by one of the servants.

- (a) The jewels weren't stole by one of the servants.
- (b) The jewels weren't stolen by one of the servants.
- (c) Don't Know

1121. The book will be published in the spring.

- (a) The book won't be publish in the spring.
- (b) The book won't be published in the spring.
- (c) Don't Know

1122. The lecture was attended by many people.

- (a) The lecture wasn't attend by many people.
- (b) The lecture wasn't attended by many people.
- (c) Don't Know

1123. The first prize was won by Enrique.

- (a) The first prize wasn't won by Enrique.
- (b) The first prize wasn't win by Enrique.
- (c) Don't Know

1124. The accident was caused by Johanna's carelessness.

- (a) The accident wasn't caused by Johanna's carelessness.
- (b) The accident wasn't causing by Johanna's carelessness.
- (c) Don't Know

1125. Our exercises will be corrected each night.

- (a) Our exercises won't be corrected each night.
- (b) Our exercises won't being corrected each night.
- (c) Don't Know

1126. The house was completely destroyed by fire.

- (a) The house wasn't completed destroy by fire.
- (b) The house wasn't completely destroyed by fire.
- (c) Don't Know

1127. The tickets have been purchased.

- (a) The tickets haven't being purchase.
- (b) The tickets haven't been purchased.
- (c) Don't Know

1128. The bridge was designed by a Colombian architect.

- (a) The bridge wasn't designed by a Colombian architect.
- (b) The bridge wasn't designing by a Colombian architect.
- (c) Don't Know

1129. The contract will be signed tomorrow.

- (a) The contract won't be signing tomorrow.
- (b) The contract won't be signed tomorrow.
- (c) Don't Know

1130. The packages are delivered daily.

- (a) The packages aren't delivered daily.
- (b) The packages aren't deliver daily.
- (c) Don't Know

1131. The cries of the child were heard by everyone.

- (a) The cries of the child weren't heard by everyone.
- (b) The cries of the child weren't heared by everyone.
- (c) Don't Know

1132. The house was struck by lightning.

- (a) The house wasn't striked by lightning.
- (b) The house wasn't struck by lightning.
- (c) Don't Know

73. Passive. Negative to Affirmative.

Convert to a Passive Question.

1133. This must be finished today.

- (a) Must this be finished today?
- (b) Must this be finish today?
- (c) Don't Know

1134. The letter has already been sent.

- (a) Has the letter been sent already?
- (b) Has the letter been sended already?
- (c) Don't Know

1135. The book was published in 1999.

- (a) Was the book publish in 1999?
- (b) Was the book published in 1999?
- (c) Don't Know

1136. The class is taught by Mr. Donavon.

- (a) Is the class taught by Mr. Donavon?
- (b) Is the class be taught by Mr. Donavon?
- (c) Don't Know

1137. The merchandise is being sent today.

- (a) Is the merchandise been sent today?
- (b) Is the merchandise being sent today?
- (c) Don't Know

1138. The thief has been caught by the police.

- (a) Has the thief been caught by the police?
- (b) Have the thief been caught by the police?
- (c) Don't Know

1139. The fire was started by an arsonist.

- (a) Was the fire starting by an arsonist?
- (b) Was the fire started by an arsonist?
- (c) Don't Know

1140. The chairs have been put in room 7322.

- (a) Have the chairs being put in room 7322?

- (b) Have the chairs been put in room 7322?
- (c) Don't Know

1141. The jewels were stolen by one of the servants.

- (a) Were the jewels stole by one of the servants?
- (b) Were the jewels stolen by one of the servants?
- (c) Don't Know

1142. The book will be published in the spring.

- (a) Will the book be published in the spring?
- (b) Will the book be publish in the spring?
- (c) Don't Know

1143. The lecture was attended by many people.

- (a) Was the lecture attended by many people?
- (b) Was the lecture attend by many people?
- (c) Don't Know

1144. The first prize was won by Enrique.

- (a) Was the first prize win by Enrique?
- (b) Was the first prize won by Enrique?
- (c) Don't Know

1145. The accident was caused by Johanna's carelessness.

- (a) Was the accident cause by Johanna's carelessness?
- (b) Was the accident caused by Johanna's carelessness?
- (c) Don't Know

1146. Our exercises will be corrected each night.

- (a) Will our exercises be corrected each night?
- (b) Will our exercises being corrected each night?
- (c) Don't Know

1147. The house was completely destroyed by fire.

- (a) Was the house completely destroyed by fire?
- (b) Was the house completely destroy by fire?
- (c) Don't Know

1148. The tickets have been purchased.

- (a) Have the tickets been purchased?
- (b) Have the tickets being purchased?
- (c) Don't Know

1149. The bridge was designed by a Colombian architect.

- (a) Was the bridge designed by a Colombian architect?
- (b) Was the bridge design by a Colombian architect?
- (c) Don't Know

1150. The contract will be signed tomorrow.

- (a) Will the contract be signed tomorrow?
- (b) Will the contract be sign tomorrow?
- (c) Don't Know

1151. The packages are delivered daily.

- (a) Are the packages deliver daily?
- (b) Are the packages delivered daily?
- (c) Don't Know

1152. The cries of the child were heard by everyone.

- (a) Were the cries of the child heard by everyone?
- (b) Were the cries of the child hear by everyone?
- (c) Don't Know

1153. The house was struck by lightning.

- (a) Was the house striked by lightning?
- (b) Was the house struck by lightning?

(c) Don't Know

74. Passive. Passive/Active

Change from Passive to Active

1154. The entire city was destroyed by the fire.

- (a) The fire destroyed the entire city.
- (b) The fire destroy the entire city.
- (c) Don't Know

1155. The town was captured by the enemy.

- (a) The enemy captured the town.
- (b) The enemy capture the town.
- (c) Don't Know

1156. The money has been stolen from my purse by someone.

- (a) Someone has stolen the money from my purse.
- (b) Someone have stolen the money from my purse.
- (c) Don't Know

1157. The book was found by Maria.

- (a) Maria been found the book.
- (b) Maria found the book.
- (c) Don't Know

1158. The book has been returned by Jose.

- (a) Jose has returned the book.
- (b) Jose has return the book.
- (c) Don't Know

1159. The book is read by many people all over the world.

- (a) Many people all over the world reading the book..
- (b) Many people all over the world read the book..

(c) Don't Know

1160. The mail is delivered by Jesus.

- (a) Jesus delivers the mail.
- (b) Jesus deliver the mail.
- (c) Don't Know

75. Passive. Questions with WH-

Make a Passive Question with the key word provided

1161. The building was destroyed by fire. (How).

- (a) How was the building destroy?
- (b) How was the building destroyed?
- (c) Don't Know

1162. The merchandise will be delivered next week. (When)

- (a) When will the merchandise be delivered?
- (b) When will the merchandise being delivered?
- (c) Don't Know

1163. The money had been stolen by the workers. (By whom)

- (a) By whom had the money been stolen?
- (b) By whom had the money being stolen?
- (c) Don't Know

1164. The child was finally found in the park. (Where)

- (a) Where was the child was finally founded?
- (b) Where was the child was finally found?
- (c) Don't Know

1165. He was injured in an airplane accident. (In what kind of accident)

- (a) In what kind of accident were he injure?
- (b) In what kind of accident was he injured?

(c) Don't Know

1166. The mail is delivered at noon. (What time)

- (a) What time being the mail delivered?
- (b) What time is the mail delivered?
- (c) Don't Know

1167. The contract must be signed by Mr. Rodgers. (When)

- (a) When must the contract be signed by Mr. Rodgers?
- (b) When must the contract being signed by Mr. Rodgers?
- (c) Don't Know

1168. The tickets will be left at the box office. (Where)

- (a) Where will the tickets be left?
- (b) Where will be the tickets be left?
- (c) Don't Know

1169. Miami was nearly destroyed by a hurricane in 1992. (In what year)

- (a) In what year was Miami nearly destroyed by a hurricane?
- (b) In what year was Miami nearly destroying by a hurricane?
- (c) Don't Know

1170. The book was published in Miami. (Where)

- (a) Where was the book publishing?
- (b) Where was the book published?
- (c) Don't Know

1171. He was operated on for appendicitis. (What)

- (a) What was he operated on for?
- (b) What was he operating on for?
- (c) Don't Know

1172. The boy was punished because he had run away.(Why)

- (a) Why was the boy punishing?
- (b) Why was the boy punished?
- (c) Don't Know

1173. The note was left on the table.(Where)

- (a) Where was the note lefted?
- (b) Where was the note left?
- (c) Don't Know

1174. The city was captured by the enemy in July. (In what month)

- (a) In what month was the city captured by the enemy?
- (b) In what month was the city capturing by the enemy?
- (c) Don't Know

1175. The money was put into the safe. (Where)

- (a) Where was the money putted?
- (b) Where was the money put?
- (c) Don't Know

1176. The bridge will be finished this year.(When)

- (a) When will the bridge be finish?
- (b) When will the bridge be finished?
- (c) Don't Know

1177. It was designed by a Venezuelan engineer. (Who)

- (a) Who designed it?
- (b) Who design it?
- (c) Don't Know

76. Perfect Tense Negatives

Make into a Negative using Perfect Tense

1178. She has been teaching there for many years.

- (a) She hasn't been teach there for many years.
- (b) She hasn't been teaching there for many years.
- (c) Don't Know

1179. It has been snowing.

- (a) It hasn't been snow.
- (b) It hasn't been snowing.
- (c) Don't Know

1180. I have spoken to Mr. Smith about it.

- (a) I haven't spoken to Mr. Smith about it.
- (b) I haven't spoke to Mr. Smith about it.
- (c) Don't Know

1181. You have been studying English.

- (a) You haven't been study English.
- (b) You haven't been studying English.
- (c) Don't Know

1182. He has been the best student in the class.

- (a) He hasn't being the best student in the class.
- (b) He hasn't been the best student in the class.
- (c) Don't Know

1183. She has been taking music lessons.

- (a) She hasn't been take music lessons.
- (b) She hasn't been taking music lessons.
- (c) Don't Know

1184. We have been discussing the matter all day.

- (a) We haven't been discuss the matter all day.
- (b) We haven't been discussing the matter all day.
- (c) Don't Know

1185. She has been sick since Wednesday.

- (a) She hasn't be sick since Wednesday.
- (b) She hasn't been sick since Wednesday.
- (c) Don't Know

1186. They have returned home.

- (a) They haven't returned home.
- (b) They haven't returning home.
- (c) Don't Know

1187. He has known her a long time.

- (a) He hasn't knowing her a long time.
- (b) He hasn't known her a long time.
- (c) Don't Know

1188. Noel has found her fountain pen.

- (a) Noel hasn't finding her fountain pen.
- (b) Noel hasn't found her fountain pen.
- (c) Don't Know

1189. You have been absent from class all week.

- (a) You haven't been absent from class all week.
- (b) You haven't being absent from class all week.
- (c) Don't Know

1190. He has told her all about it.

- (a) He hasn't told her all about it.
- (b) He hasn't telling her all about it.
- (c) Don't Know

1191. Mr. Hernandez has left for Tampa.

- (a) Mr. Hernandez hasn't leaving for Tampa.
- (b) Mr. Hernandez hasn't left for Tampa.
- (c) Don't Know

1192. They have been having trouble with their new car.

- (a) They haven't being having trouble with their new car.
- (b) They haven't been having trouble with their new car.
- (c) Don't Know

1193. He has been feeling well recently.

- (a) He hasn't been feel well recently.
- (b) He hasn't been feeling well recently.
- (c) Don't Know

1194. They have been married a long time.

- (a) They haven't been marry a long time.
- (b) They haven't been married a long time.
- (c) Don't Know

77. Perfect Tense Questions

Form a Perfect Tense Question with the key word provided

1195. She has been teaching there for many years.

- (a) Has she being teach there for many years?
- (b) Has she been teaching there for many years?
- (c) Don't Know

1196. It has been snowing.

- (a) Has it been snowing?
- (b) Has it snowing?
- (c) Don't Know

1197. I have spoken to Mr. Smith about it.

- (a) Have I spoken to Mr. Smith about it?
- (b) Have I speaking to Mr. Smith about it?
- (c) Don't Know

1198. You have been studying English.

- (a) Have you been studying English?
- (b) Have you been study English?
- (c) Don't Know

1199. He has been the best student in the class.

- (a) Has he been the best student in the class?
- (b) Has he the best student in the class?
- (c) Don't Know

1200. She has been taking music lessons.

- (a) Has she taking music lessons?
- (b) Has she been taking music lessons?
- (c) Don't Know

1201. We have been discussing the matter all day.

- (a) Have we discuss the matter all day?
- (b) Have we been discussing the matter all day?
- (c) Don't Know

1202. She has been sick since Wednesday.

- (a) Has she been sick since Wednesday?
- (b) Has she sickness since Wednesday?
- (c) Don't Know

1203. They have returned home.

- (a) Have they returning home?
- (b) Have they returned home?
- (c) Don't Know

1204. He has known her a long time.

- (a) Has he knew her a long time?
- (b) Has he known her a long time?
- (c) Don't Know

1205. Noel has found her fountain pen.

- (a) Has Noel found her fountain pen?
- (b) Has Noel finds her fountain pen?
- (c) Don't Know

1206. You have been absent from class all week.

- (a) Have you been absent from class all week?
- (b) Have you absent from class all week?
- (c) Don't Know

1207. He has told her all about it.

- (a) Has he tell her all about it?
- (b) Has he told her all about it?
- (c) Don't Know

1208. Mr. Hernandez has left for Tampa.

- (a) Has Mr. Hernandez left for Tampa?
- (b) Has Mr. Hernandez leaving for Tampa?
- (c) Don't Know

1209. They have been having trouble with their new car.

- (a) Have they been having trouble with their new car?
- (b) Have they been have trouble with their new car?
- (c) Don't Know

1210. He has been feeling well recently.

- (a) Has he been feeling well recently?

- (b) Has he feeling well recently?
- (c) Don't Know

1211. They have been married a long time.

- (a) Have they marry a long time?
- (b) Have they been married a long time?
- (c) Don't Know

78. Perfect Tenses Questions with How Long

Form a Perfect Tense Question with How Long

1212. They have been married for five years.

- (a) How long have they be married?
- (b) How long have they been married?
- (c) Don't Know

1213. They have been living in the same house for ten years.

- (a) How long have they be living in the same house?
- (b) How long have they been living in the same house?
- (c) Don't Know

1214. He has been absent from class for two weeks.

- (a) How long has he being absent?
- (b) How long has he been absent?
- (c) Don't Know

1215. She has been studying English since April.

- (a) How long has she being studying English?
- (b) How long has she been studying English?
- (c) Don't Know

1216. They have been arguing for more than an hour.

- (a) How long have they being arguing?

- (b) How long have they been arguing?
- (c) Don't Know

1217. They have been friends for years.

- (a) How long have they been friends?
- (b) How long has they been friends?
- (c) Don't Know

1218. He has been teaching English ever since he graduated from college.

- (a) How long has he been teaching English?
- (b) How long have he been teaching English?
- (c) Don't Know

1219. It has been raining like this for an hour.

- (a) How long has it been raining?
- (b) How long have it been raining?
- (c) Don't Know

1220. She has been a citizen since June.

- (a) How long has she been a citizen?
- (b) How long have she been a citizen?
- (c) Don't Know

1221. He has been attending that school for four years.

- (a) How long has he being attending that school?
- (b) How long has he been attending that school?
- (c) Don't Know

1222. They have occupied that same apartment for ten years.

- (a) How long have they occupy that same apartment?
- (b) How long have they occupied that same apartment?
- (c) Don't Know

1223. He has been doing that same kind of work for many years.

- (a) How long has he been doing that same kind of work?
- (b) How long has he doing that same kind of work?
- (c) Don't Know

1224. She has been in the hospital for two months.

- (a) How long has she in the hospital?
- (b) How long has she been in the hospital?
- (c) Don't Know

1225. They have been driving that same car ever since I have known them.

- (a) How long have they be driving that same car?
- (b) How long have they been driving that same car?
- (c) Don't Know

1226. The dog has been lying in that corner since this morning.

- (a) How long has the dog lying in that corner?
- (b) How long has the dog been lying in that corner?
- (c) Don't Know

1227. He has been principal of the school since December.

- (a) How long he been principal of the school?
- (b) How long has he been principal of the school?
- (c) Don't Know

1228. She has been waiting for him for an hour.

- (a) How long has she been waiting for him?
- (b) How long she been waiting for him?
- (c) Don't Know

79. Preposition

Select the correct Prepositions

1229. The book is _____ the desk.

- (a) The book on the desk.
- (b) The book is on the desk.
- (c) Don't Know

1230. He walked _____ the room.

- (a) He walked onto the room.
- (b) He walked into the room.
- (c) Don't Know

1231. He looked _____ the window.

- (a) He looked out of the window.
- (b) He looked over of the window.
- (c) Don't Know

1232. I put the letter _____ his hands.

- (a) I put the letter into his hands.
- (b) I put the letter onto his hands.
- (c) Don't Know

1233. The ship is now five miles _____ the port.

- (a) The ship is now five miles for the port.
- (b) The ship is now five miles from the port.
- (c) Don't Know

1234. The Rocky Mountains are west _____ the Mississippi River.

- (a) The Rocky Mountains are west from the Mississippi River.
- (b) The Rocky Mountains are west of the Mississippi River.
- (c) Don't Know

1235. Heat changes ice _____ water.

- (a) Heat changes ice into water.
- (b) Heat changes ice for water.

(c) Don't Know

1236. Sit _____ that chair.

- (a) Sit under that chair.
- (b) Sit on/in that chair.
- (c) Don't Know

1237. Do you usually have dinner _____ home or _____ a restaurant?

- (a) Do you usually have dinner at home or in a restaurant?
- (b) Do you usually have dinner in home or at a restaurant?
- (c) Don't Know

1238. He arrived _____ Florida _____ four o'clock.

- (a) He arrived in Florida at four o'clock.
- (b) He arrived in Florida at four o'clock.
- (c) Don't Know

1239. Our office is six blocks _____ the station.

- (a) Our office is six blocks from the station.
- (b) Our office is six blocks for the station.
- (c) Don't Know

1240. I heard it _____ radio.

- (a) I heard it in the radio.
- (b) I heard it on the radio.
- (c) Don't Know

1241. We stopped overnight _____ Hollywood.

- (a) We stopped overnight over Hollywood.
- (b) We stopped overnight in Hollywood.
- (c) Don't Know

1242. Wait for us _____ the corner _____ 36th Street.

- (a) Wait from us at the corner of 36th Street.
- (b) Wait for us at the corner of 36th Street.
- (c) Don't Know

1243. I'll meet you _____ front _____ the building.

- (a) I'll meet you at front of the building.
- (b) I'll meet you in front of the building.
- (c) Don't Know

1244. Susana sat here _____ me.

- (a) Susana sat here beside me.
- (b) Susana sat here on me.
- (c) Don't Know

1245. He arrived _____ four o'clock _____ a taxi.

- (a) He arrived at four o'clock in a taxi.
- (b) He arrived at four o'clock on a taxi.
- (c) Don't Know

1246. The wind blew the paper _____ the window.

- (a) The wind blew the paper out in the window.
- (b) The wind blew the paper out of the window.
- (c) Don't Know

1247. The dog jumped _____ the fence.

- (a) The dog jumped under the fence.
- (b) The dog jumped over the fence.
- (c) Don't Know

1248. I saw him _____ the corner _____ Brickell and Flagler Street.

- (a) I saw him at the corner of Brickell and Flagler Street.
- (b) I saw him at the corner in Brickell and Flagler Street.
- (c) Don't Know

1249. The ball rolled _____ the table _____ the floor.

- (a) The ball rolled in/beside the table out/from the floor.
- (b) The ball rolled under/off the table across/onto the floor.
- (c) Don't Know

1250. He walked quickly _____ the door.

- (a) He walked quickly to the door.
- (b) He walked quickly for the door.
- (c) Don't Know

1251. He sat down _____ the table and began to write _____ his notebook.

- (a) He sat down at the table and began to write on his notebook.
- (b) He sat down at the table and began to write in his notebook.
- (c) Don't Know

1252. We walked _____ the street and looked _____ all the shop windows.

- (a) We walked down the street and looked on/under all the shop windows.
- (b) We walked down the street and looked in/at all the shop windows.
- (c) Don't Know

1253. Every morning I get on the bus _____ 7:00 a.m.

- (a) Every morning I get on the bus at 7:00 a.m.
- (b) Every morning I get in the bus at 7:00 a.m.
- (c) Don't Know

1254. Generally she goes _____ a walk _____ the park _____ the afternoon.

- (a) Generally she goes for a walk at the park in the afternoon.
- (b) Generally she goes for a walk in the park in the afternoon.
- (c) Don't Know

1255. The thief climbed _____ the house _____ an open window.

- (a) The thief climbed into the house through an open window.
- (b) The thief climbed over the house through an open window.
- (c) Don't Know

1256. Everyone had finished dinner _____ nine o'clock.

- (a) Everyone had finished dinner in nine o'clock.
- (b) Everyone had finished dinner at nine o'clock.
- (c) Don't Know

1257. Will you lend me your pen _____ a few minutes?

- (a) Will you lend me your pen by a few minutes?
- (b) Will you lend me your pen for a few minutes?
- (c) Don't Know

1258. It has been raining steadily _____ yesterday.

- (a) It has been raining steadily since yesterday.
- (b) It has been raining steadily from yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

1259. I have known Carmen _____ many years.

- (a) I have known Carmen from many years.
- (b) I have known Carmen for many years.
- (c) Don't Know

1260. Haiti has been a republic _____ over 100 years.

- (a) Haiti has been a republic from 1804.
- (b) Haiti has been a republic since 1804.
- (c) Don't Know

1261. I will wait for him _____ three o'clock.

- (a) I will wait by him until three o'clock.
- (b) I will wait for him until three o'clock.
- (c) Don't Know

1262. The game lasted _____ three hours.

- (a) The game lasted at three hours.
- (b) The game lasted for three hours.
- (c) Don't Know

1263. Yesterday I bought a new tie _____ Galleria Mall. _____ the same time I bought a new shirt.

- (a) Yesterday I bought a new tie over Galleria Mall. At the same time I bought a new shirt.
- (b) Yesterday I bought a new tie in Galleria Mall. At the same time I bought a new shirt.
- (c) Don't Know

1264. I did not finish my work ___ time to show it _____ the teacher.

- (a) I did not finish my work at time to show it to the teacher.
- (b) I did not finish my work in time to show it to the teacher.
- (c) Don't Know

1265. I have been working on this _____ an hour.

- (a) I have been working on this for an hour.
- (b) I have been working at this for an hour.
- (c) Don't Know

1266. I get up _____ six o'clock every morning and go to bed _____ ten.

- (a) I get up on six o'clock every morning and go to bed at ten.
- (b) I get up at six o'clock every morning and go to bed at ten.
- (c) Don't Know

1267. I told him I would be there _____ an hour.

- (a) I told him I would be there in an hour.
- (b) I told him I would be there on an hour.
- (c) Don't Know

1268. I am usually quite tired _____ the end _____ the day.

- (a) I am usually quite tired at the end of the day.
- (b) I am usually quite tired from the end of the day.
- (c) Don't Know

1269. His health is improving day _____ day.

- (a) His health is improving day by day.
- (b) His health is improving day for day.
- (c) Don't Know

1270. I see him _____ time _____ time.

- (a) I see him from time to time.
- (b) I see him from time from time.
- (c) Don't Know

1271. Once _____ a while I walk _____ work.

- (a) Once in a while I walk to work.
- (b) Once in a while I walk at work.
- (c) Don't Know

1272. His office hours are nine _____ five.

- (a) His office hours are nine for five.
- (b) His office hours are nine to five.
- (c) Don't Know

1273. Did anyone call me _____ my absence?

- (a) Did anyone call me during my absence?
- (b) Did anyone call me at my absence?
- (c) Don't Know

1274. Jose arrived _____ five o'clock sharp.

- (a) Jose arrived at five o'clock sharp.
- (b) Jose arrived on five o'clock sharp.
- (c) Don't Know

1275. The train will leave _____ five minutes.

- (a) The train will leave in five minutes.
- (b) The train will leave by five minutes.
- (c) Don't Know

1276. He didn't arrive until late _____ the afternoon.

- (a) He didn't arrive at late in the afternoon.
- (b) He didn't arrive until late in the afternoon.
- (c) Don't Know

1277. I get up _____ five o'clock and have my breakfast at _____ six.

- (a) I get up at five o'clock and have my breakfast at at six.
- (b) I get up on five o'clock and have my breakfast at at six.
- (c) Don't Know

1278. I have not been there _____ last summer.

- (a) I have not been there since last summer.
- (b) I have not been there from last summer.
- (c) Don't Know

1279. He will be back _____ two o'clock.

- (a) He will be back at two o'clock.
- (b) He will be back in two o'clock.
- (c) Don't Know

1280. I will be back _____ an hour or two.

- (a) I will be back on an hour or two.
- (b) I will be back in an hour or two.
- (c) Don't Know

1281. He has been studying English _____ two years.

- (a) He has been studying English from two years.
- (b) He has been studying English for two years.
- (c) Don't Know

1282. I will do that _____ pleasure.

- (a) I will do that with pleasure.
- (b) I will do that from pleasure.
- (c) Don't Know

1283. He spoke _____ a low voice

- (a) He spoke on a low voice
- (b) He spoke in a low voice
- (c) Don't Know

1284. The car was traveling _____ full speed.

- (a) The car was traveling at full speed.
- (b) The car was traveling since full speed.
- (c) Don't Know

1285. Shall we go ___ bus or _____ taxi?

- (a) Shall we go from bus or by taxi?
- (b) Shall we go by bus or by taxi?
- (c) Don't Know

1286. "I am sorry, but I don't agree ___ you."

- (a) "I am sorry, but I don't agree with you."
- (b) "I am sorry, but I don't agree by you."
- (c) Don't Know

1287. She is afraid _____ animals.

- (a) She is afraid of animals.
- (b) She is afraid since animals.
- (c) Don't Know

1288. The messenger has just left a box of candy ___you.

- (a) The messenger has just left a box of candy with you.
- (b) The messenger has just left a box of candy on you.
- (c) Don't Know

1289. She was _____hurry.

- (a) She was at a hurry.
- (b) She was in a hurry.
- (c) Don't Know

1290. The plane flew directly _____our house.

- (a) The plane flew directly by our house.
- (b) The plane flew directly over our house.
- (c) Don't Know

1291. He is going to ask Marie _____a date.

- (a) He is going to ask Marie for a date.
- (b) He is going to ask Marie from a date.
- (c) Don't Know

1292. "Some workers are paid_____the day, others _____the week."

- (a) "Some workers are paid from the day, others by the week."
- (b) "Some workers are paid by the day, others by the week."
- (c) Don't Know

1293. There is something wrong_____this telephone.

- (a) There is something wrong by this telephone.
- (b) There is something wrong with this telephone.
- (c) Don't Know

1294. Please write your exercises ___ink.

- (a) Please write your exercises in ink.

- (b) Please write your exercises by ink.
- (c) Don't Know

1295. " ____ the way, have you seen Lillian lately?"

- (a) "By the way, have you seen Lillian lately?"
- (b) "At the way, have you seen Lillian lately?"
- (c) Don't Know

1296. I went there _____ mistake.

- (a) I went there from mistake.
- (b) I went there by mistake.
- (c) Don't Know

1297. Marie and Joseph fell _____ love _____ each other.

- (a) Marie and Joseph fell in love with each other.
- (b) Marie and Joseph fell on love with each other.
- (c) Don't Know

1298. Slowly the airplane came _____ sight.

- (a) Slowly the airplane came into sight.
- (b) Slowly the airplane came onto sight.
- (c) Don't Know

1299. It is dark here. Please turn _____ the light.

- (a) It is dark here. Please turn off the light.
- (b) It is dark here. Please turn on the light.
- (c) Don't Know

1300. They are both very fond _____ music.

- (a) They are both very fond for music.
- (b) They are both very fond of music.
- (c) Don't Know

1301. There is not enough room _____ all of us.

- (a) There is not enough room for all of us.
- (b) There is not enough room by all of us.
- (c) Don't Know

1302. I explained _____ him that the elevator was _____ of order.

- (a) I explained to him that the elevator was out of order.
- (b) I explained to him that the elevator was out from order.
- (c) Don't Know

1303. This is an exception _____ the rule.

- (a) This is an exception to the rule.
- (b) This is an exception for the rule.
- (c) Don't Know

1304. It will be impossible _____ me to go _____ you _____ the theater.

- (a) It will be impossible from me to go with you to the theater.
- (b) It will be impossible for me to go with you to the theater.
- (c) Don't Know

1305. There is a great difference _____ that book and this one.

- (a) There is a great difference between that book and this one.
- (b) There is a great difference from that book and this one.
- (c) Don't Know

1306. He has been absent _____ class twice this week.

- (a) He has been absent since class twice this week.
- (b) He has been absent from class twice this week.
- (c) Don't Know

1307. I will get _____ touch _____ you later this week.

- (a) I will get in touch with you later this week.
- (b) I will get at touch with you later this week.

(c) Don't Know

1308. " _____ first, we sat _____ the shade _____ a large tree, but later we went _____ a swim _____ the river."

- (a) "At first, we sat in the shade of a large tree, but later we went for a swim in the river."
- (b) "At first, we sat on the shade of a large tree, but later we went for a swim in the river."
- (c) Don't Know

1309. Fire destroyed that house.

- (a) That house was destroyed by fire.
- (b) That house was destroyed for fire.
- (c) Don't Know

1310. The audience enjoyed the concert very much.

- (a) The concert was enjoyed very much from the audience.
- (b) The concert was enjoyed very much by the audience.
- (c) Don't Know

80. Preposition II

Select the correct Prepositions

1311. We all went _____ a walk _____ the park.

- (a) We all went for a walk in the park.
- (b) We all went for a walk by the park.
- (c) Don't Know

1312. We bought this car _____ May.

- (a) We bought this car in May.
- (b) We bought this car at May.
- (c) Don't Know

1313. We plan to trade it _____ a new one _____ the summer.

- (a) We plan to trade it for a new one on the summer.

- (b) We plan to trade it for a new one in the summer.
- (c) Don't Know

1314. We looked everywhere _____ the pen which Jose lost.

- (a) We looked everywhere by the pen which Jose lost.
- (b) We looked everywhere for the pen which Jose lost.
- (c) Don't Know

1315. Nancy usually sits _____ this desk.

- (a) Nancy usually sits on this desk.
- (b) Nancy usually sits at this desk.
- (c) Don't Know

1316. I make a lot of errors _____ spelling.

- (a) I make a lot of errors in spelling.
- (b) I make a lot of errors at spelling.
- (c) Don't Know

1317. The man walked quickly _____ the room and sat down.

- (a) The man walked quickly into the room and sat down.
- (b) The man walked quickly onto the room and sat down.
- (c) Don't Know

1318. She spends a lot _____ time _____ her English.

- (a) She spends a lot of time onto her English.
- (b) She spends a lot of time on her English.
- (c) Don't Know

1319. We read _____ the accident _____ the newspaper this morning.

- (a) We read about the accident into the newspaper this morning.
- (b) We read about the accident in the newspaper this morning.
- (c) Don't Know

1320. I must write a letter _____ my uncle.

- (a) I must write a letter into my uncle.
- (b) I must write a letter to my uncle.
- (c) Don't Know

1321. She went _____ the corner store _____ some milk.

- (a) She went to the corner store for some milk.
- (b) She went into the corner store for some milk.
- (c) Don't Know

1322. "Faris sits _____ front _____ me in class, and Lucille sits alongside _____ me."

- (a) "Faris sits on front of me in class, and Lucille sits alongside of me."
- (b) "Faris sits in front of me in class, and Lucille sits alongside of me."
- (c) Don't Know

1323. The boat moved slowly _____ the coast.

- (a) The boat moved slowly along the coast.
- (b) The boat moved slowly over the coast.
- (c) Don't Know

1324. Everyone laughed _____ Maurice's story.

- (a) Everyone laughed by Maurice's story.
- (b) Everyone laughed at Maurice's story.
- (c) Don't Know

1325. The woman smiled _____ me pleasantly.

- (a) The woman smiled in me pleasantly.
- (b) The woman smiled at me pleasantly.
- (c) Don't Know

1326. He thanked me _____ my interest _____ the matter.

- (a) He thanked me for my interest in the matter.

- (b) He thanked me from my interest at the matter.
- (c) Don't Know

1327. How much did they pay _____ their new home?

- (a) How much did they pay from their new home?
- (b) How much did they pay for their new home?
- (c) Don't Know

1328. They buy everything _____ credit.

- (a) They buy everything onto credit.
- (b) They buy everything on credit.
- (c) Don't Know

1329. They told me all _____ their trip _____ South America.

- (a) They told me all about their trip to South America.
- (b) They told me all about their trip into South America.
- (c) Don't Know

1330. "He left the office _____ once, as soon as he heard _____ the accident."

- (a) "He left the office at once, as soon as he heard over the accident."
- (b) "He left the office at once, as soon as he heard about the accident."
- (c) Don't Know

1331. Please pick _____ those papers which are _____ the floor

- (a) Please pick up those papers which are on the floor
- (b) Please pick by those papers which are in the floor
- (c) Don't Know

1332. He never comes _____ class _____ time.

- (a) He never comes to class in time.
- (b) He never comes to class on time.
- (c) Don't Know

1333. We live a long way _____ the airport.

- (a) We live a long way by the airport.
- (b) We live a long way from the airport.
- (c) Don't Know

1334. What time do you get _____ every morning?

- (a) What time do you get up every morning?
- (b) What time do you get up every morning?
- (c) Don't Know

81. Prepositions Positions

Select the correct Preposition position

1335. What are you thinking _____ ?

- (a) What are you thinking for/about?
- (b) What are you thinking of/about?
- (c) Don't Know

1336. What country was he born _____ ?

- (a) What country was he born at?
- (b) What country was he born in?
- (c) Don't Know

1337. Whom do you wish to speak _____ ?

- (a) Whom do you wish to speak to/with?
- (b) Whom do you wish to speak for/by?
- (c) Don't Know

1338. What kind of car are you looking _____ ?

- (a) What kind of car are you looking by?
- (b) What kind of car are you looking for?
- (c) Don't Know

1339. Whom does this book belong _____?

- (a) Whom does this book belong at?
- (b) Whom does this book belong to?
- (c) Don't Know

1340. What are they going to use the money _____?

- (a) What are they going to use the money for?
- (b) What are they going to use the money from?
- (c) Don't Know

1341. Which restaurants do you want to eat _____?

- (a) Which restaurants do you want to eat in/at?
- (b) Which restaurants do you want to eat on/by?
- (c) Don't Know

1342. Which shop did she buy the dress _____?

- (a) Which shop did she buy the dress in/at?
- (b) Which shop did she buy the dress by/for?
- (c) Don't Know

1343. Whom was the book written _____?

- (a) Whom was the book written at?
- (b) Whom was the book written by?
- (c) Don't Know

1344. Which hotel did he go _____?

- (a) Which hotel did he go to?
- (b) Which hotel did he go on?
- (c) Don't Know

1345. Whom did they sell their house _____?

- (a) Whom did they sell their house to?
- (b) Whom did they sell their house for?

(c) Don't Know

1346. Which magazine do you want to look _____?

- (a) Which magazine do you want to look in?
- (b) Which magazine do you want to look on?
- (c) Don't Know

1347. What is the guide pointing _____?

- (a) What is the guide pointing at/to?
- (b) What is the guide pointing in/at?
- (c) Don't Know

1348. Which room do you have your lesson _____?

- (a) Which room do you have your lesson at?
- (b) Which room do you have your lesson in?
- (c) Don't Know

1349. Where did all that dirt come _____?

- (a) Where did all that dirt come for?
- (b) Where did all that dirt come from?
- (c) Don't Know

1350. What are you smiling _____?

- (a) What are you smiling on/for?
- (b) What are you smiling at/about?
- (c) Don't Know

82. Prepositions with Relative

Select the correctly transformed sentence

1351. The man TO WHOM you were speaking is Dr. Smith.

- (a) The man whom you were speaking towards is Dr. Smith.
- (b) The man whom you were speaking to is Dr. Smith.

(c) Don't Know

1352. This is the room IN WHICH they found the clue.

- (a) This is the room which they found the clue in.
- (b) This is the room which they found the clue by.
- (c) Don't Know

1353. He is the kind of salesman FROM WHOM it is difficult to get away.

- (a) He is the kind of salesman whom it is difficult to get away from.
- (b) He is the kind of salesman whom it is difficult to get away for.
- (c) Don't Know

1354. The person TO WHOM you should speak is Mr. Lopez

- (a) The person whom you should speak to is Mr. Lopez
- (b) The person whom you should speak by is Mr. Lopez
- (c) Don't Know

1355. It is a subject ON WHICH we will never agree.

- (a) It is a subject which we will never agree into.
- (b) It is a subject which we will never agree on.
- (c) Don't Know

1356. The thing ABOUT WHICH they were arguing was really of little importance.

- (a) The thing which they were arguing about was really for little importance.
- (b) The thing which they were arguing about was really of little importance.
- (c) Don't Know

1357. It is a place IN WHICH you feel at home.

- (a) It is a place which you feel at home in.
- (b) It is a place which you feel at home into.
- (c) Don't Know

1358. It was Roberto FOR WHOM we had to wait so long.

- (a) It was Roberto whom we had to wait so long at.
- (b) It was Roberto whom we had to wait so long for.
- (c) Don't Know

1359. It was Lillian FROM WHOM he borrowed the money.

- (a) It was Lillian whom he borrowed the money for.
- (b) It was Lillian whom he borrowed the money from.
- (c) Don't Know

1360. The room IN WHICH we study is on the second floor.

- (a) The room which we study in is in the second floor.
- (b) The room which we study in is on the second floor.
- (c) Don't Know

1361. This is the street ON WHICH they live.

- (a) This is the street which they live onto.
- (b) This is the street which they live on.
- (c) Don't Know

1362. I finally found the book FOR WHICH I was looking.

- (a) I finally found the book which I was looking for.
- (b) I finally found the book which I was looking from.
- (c) Don't Know

1363. The students WITH WHOM she studies are mainly from South America.

- (a) The students whom she studies by are mainly from South America.
- (b) The students whom she studies with are mainly from South America.
- (c) Don't Know

1364. The fellow WITH WHOM I roomed was from Miami.

- (a) The fellow whom I roomed with was from Miami.
- (b) The fellow whom I roomed for was from Miami.
- (c) Don't Know

83. Prepositions without Relative

Select the best sentence without a relative

1365. The man TO WHOM you were speaking is Dr. Smith.

- (a) The man you were speaking to is Dr. Smith.
- (b) The man you were speaking from is Dr. Smith.
- (c) Don't Know

1366. This is the room IN WHICH they found the clue.

- (a) This is the room they found the clue on.
- (b) This is the room they found the clue in.
- (c) Don't Know

1367. He is the kind of salesman FROM WHOM it is difficult to get away.

- (a) He is the kind of salesman it is difficult to get away from.
- (b) He is the kind of salesman it is difficult to get away for.
- (c) Don't Know

1368. The person TO WHOM you should speak is Mr. Lopez

- (a) The person you should speak by is Mr. Lopez
- (b) The person you should speak to is Mr. Lopez
- (c) Don't Know

1369. It is a subject ON WHICH we will never agree.

- (a) It is a subject we will never agree on.
- (b) It is a subject we will never agree at.
- (c) Don't Know

1370. The thing ABOUT WHICH they were arguing was really of little importance.

- (a) The thing they were arguing about was really of little importance.
- (b) The thing they were arguing about was really by little importance.
- (c) Don't Know

1371. It is a place IN WHICH you feel at home.

- (a) It is a place you feel at home into.
- (b) It is a place you feel at home in.
- (c) Don't Know

1372. It was Roberto FOR WHOM we had to wait so long.

- (a) It was Roberto we had to wait by so long.
- (b) It was Roberto we had to wait for so long.
- (c) Don't Know

1373. It was Lillian FROM WHOM he borrowed the money.

- (a) It was Lillian he borrowed the money for.
- (b) It was Lillian he borrowed the money from.
- (c) Don't Know

1374. The room IN WHICH we study is on the second floor.

- (a) The room we study in is on the second floor.
- (b) The room we study in is onto the second floor.
- (c) Don't Know

1375. This is the street ON WHICH they live.

- (a) This is the street they live on.
- (b) This is the street they live onto.
- (c) Don't Know

1376. I finally found the book FOR WHICH I was looking.

- (a) I finally found the book I was looking for.
- (b) I finally found the book I was looking from.
- (c) Don't Know

1377. The students WITH WHOM she studies are mainly from South America.

- (a) The students she studies with are mainly for South America.
- (b) The students she studies with are mainly from South America.
- (c) Don't Know

1378. The fellow WITH WHOM I roomed was from Miami.

- (a) The fellow I roomed with was from Miami.
- (b) The fellow I roomed by was from Miami.
- (c) Don't Know

84. Pronoun Anyone/Someone Affirmative to Negative

Select the best sentence making it negative

1379. There is someone at the door.

- (a) There isn't someone in the door.
- (b) There isn't anyone at the door.
- (c) Don't Know

1380. You left something on the hall table.

- (a) You didn't leave something in the hall table.
- (b) You didn't leave anything on the hall table.
- (c) Don't Know

1381. Roberto will bring someone with him.

- (a) Roberto won't bring someone by him.
- (b) Roberto won't bring anyone with him.
- (c) Don't Know

1382. I lost the book somewhere downtown.

- (a) I didn't lose the book somewhere downtown.
- (b) I didn't lose the book anywhere downtown.
- (c) Don't Know

1383. There is somebody in the next room.

- (a) There isn't anybody in the next room.
- (b) There isn't somebody in the next room.
- (c) Don't Know

1384. John went somewhere last night with his boss.

- (a) John didn't go anywhere last night with his boss.
- (b) John didn't go somewhere last night with his boss.
- (c) Don't Know

85. Pronoun Anyone/Someone Negative to Affirmative

Select the best sentence making it affirmative

1385. He has something important to say to you.

- (a) He doesn't have anything important to say to you.
- (b) He doesn't have something important to say to you.
- (c) Don't Know

1386. There isn't anything the matter with Carlos' ear.

- (a) There's anything the matter with Carlos' ear.
- (b) There's something the matter with Carlos' ear.
- (c) Don't Know

1387. There wasn't anyone at the door.

- (a) There was anyone at the door.
- (b) There was someone at the door.
- (c) Don't Know

1388. We haven't spoken to anybody about it.

- (a) We've spoken to anybody about it.
- (b) We've spoken to somebody about it.
- (c) Don't Know

1389. There doesn't seem to be anybody in the office.

- (a) There seems to be somebody in the office.
- (b) There seems to be anybody in the office.
- (c) Don't Know

1390. My keys aren't anywhere in this room.

- (a) My keys are somewhere in this room.
- (b) My keys are anywhere in this room.
- (c) Don't Know

1391. I don't think there is anything wrong with this calculator.

- (a) I think there is something wrong with this calculator.
- (b) I think there is anything wrong with this calculator.
- (c) Don't Know

1392. They couldn't find her anywhere.

- (a) They could find her somewhere.
- (b) They could find her anywhere.
- (c) Don't Know

86. Pronoun It

Select the best sentence using It

1393. Learning new words every day is important.

- (a) It important to learn new words everyday.
- (b) It is important to learn new words everyday.
- (c) Don't Know

1394. Studying with Mr. Donavon is very rewarding.

- (a) It is very rewarding to study with Mr. Donovan.
- (b) Is it very rewarding to study with Mr. Donovan.
- (c) Don't Know

1395. To pay so much money for a car that is old is foolish.

- (a) Is foolish to pay so much money for a car that is old.
- (b) It is foolish to pay so much money for a car that is old.
- (c) Don't Know

1396. To drive so fast is dangerous.

- (a) It dangerous to drive so fast.
- (b) It is dangerous to drive so fast.
- (c) Don't Know

1397. Traveling in foreign countries is interesting.

- (a) It is interesting to travel in foreign countries.
- (b) Its interesting to travel in foreign countries.
- (c) Don't Know

1398. To be able to speak a foreign language is often helpful.

- (a) It's often helpful to be able to speak a foreign language.
- (b) It is often helpful to be able to speak a foreign language.
- (c) Don't Know

1399. To blame Carmen for that mistake is unfair.

- (a) It is unfair to blame Carmen for that mistake.
- (b) Its is unfair to blame Carmen for that mistake.
- (c) Don't Know

1400. Studying grammar is not interesting for a lot of students.

- (a) "For a lot of students, is not interesting to study grammar."
- (b) "For a lot of students, it is not interesting to study grammar."
- (c) Don't Know

1401. Understanding grammar is important.

- (a) Is important to study grammar.
- (b) It is important to study grammar.
- (c) Don't Know

1402. Getting up early in the morning is almost impossible for me.

- (a) It is almost impossible for me to get up in the morning.
- (b) Is almost impossible for me to get up in the morning.
- (c) Don't Know

1403. Going by bus is faster than going by car.

- (a) It is faster to go by bus than by car.
- (b) Is faster to go by bus than by car.
- (c) Don't Know

1404. To sing in such a low key is not easy for a soprano.

- (a) It is not easy for a soprano to sing in such a low key.
- (b) Is not easy for a soprano to sing in such a low key.
- (c) Don't Know

1405. To explain this matter to him will be difficult.

- (a) It will be difficult to explain this matter to him.
- (b) Is it will be difficult to explain this matter to him.
- (c) Don't Know

1406. Working twelve hours a day at your age is foolish.

- (a) It are foolish to work for twelve hours a day at your age.
- (b) It is foolish to work for twelve hours a day at your age.
- (c) Don't Know

1407. Spending the afternoon at the beach will be pleasant.

- (a) It will be pleasant to spend the afternoon at the beach.
- (b) It be pleasant to spend the afternoon at the beach.
- (c) Don't Know

1408. To call her at this late hour would be unwise.

- (a) Is would be unwise to call her at this late hour

- (b) It would be unwise to call her at this late hour
- (c) Don't Know

1409. Eating quickly is not satisfying.

- (a) Is not satisfying to eat quickly.
- (b) It is not satisfying to eat quickly.
- (c) Don't Know

1410. Accepting their apologies is not easy.

- (a) It is not easy to accept their apologies.
- (b) Its not easy to accept their apologies.
- (c) Don't Know

1411. Being comfortable in such hot weather is demanding.

- (a) It is demanding to be comfortable in such hot weather.
- (b) It are demanding to be comfortable in such hot weather.
- (c) Don't Know

1412. Competing for the top prize is their main drive.

- (a) It's is their main drive to compete for the top prize
- (b) It is their main drive to compete for the top prize
- (c) Don't Know

87. Pronoun It Takes & Infinitive

Select the best transformed sentence using It Takes and Infinitive

1413. I finished my work in an hour.

- (a) It took me an hour to finish my work.
- (b) It's took me an hour to finish my work.
- (c) Don't Know

1414. He learned to speak English well in only six months.

- (a) It took him only six months to speak English well.

- (b) It took him only six months to speak English well.
- (c) Don't Know

1415. I wrote my essay in thirty minutes.

- (a) It took me thirty minutes to write my essay.
- (b) It took me thirty minutes to write my essay.
- (c) Don't Know

1416. The train went around the mountain in one hour.

- (a) It took the train one hour to go around the mountain.
- (b) It took the train one hour to go around the mountain.
- (c) Don't Know

1417. They finished the bridge in one year.

- (a) It took them one year to finish the bridge.
- (b) It took them one year to finish the bridge.
- (c) Don't Know

1418. The fax reached him in two days.

- (a) It took two days for the fax to reach him.
- (b) It took two days for the fax to reach him.
- (c) Don't Know

1419. We walk to school everyday in about fifteen minutes.

- (a) It takes us about fifteen minutes to walk to school everyday.
- (b) It takes us about fifteen minutes to walk to school everyday.
- (c) Don't Know

1420. You'll get there in about an hour.

- (a) It will take you about an hour to get there.
- (b) It will take you about an hour to get there.
- (c) Don't Know

1421. We'll paint the bathroom in two hours.

- (a) Its will take us two hours to paint the bathroom.
- (b) It will take us two hours to paint the bathroom.
- (c) Don't Know

1422. You'll paint the garage in only three hours.

- (a) It will take you only three hours to paint the garage.
- (b) Is it will take you only three hours to paint the garage.
- (c) Don't Know

1423. I wash and dress each morning in less than ten minutes.

- (a) It's takes me less than ten minutes to wash and dress each morning.
- (b) It takes me less than ten minutes to wash and dress each morning.
- (c) Don't Know

1424. The clown puts on his makeup in half an hour.

- (a) It takes him half an hour to put on his makeup.
- (b) Its takes him half an hour to put on his makeup.
- (c) Don't Know

1425. He learned to swim in just a few days.

- (a) It took him just a few days to learn to swim.
- (b) Is took him just a few days to learn to swim.
- (c) Don't Know

1426. She recovered from her illness in two months.

- (a) It took her two months to recover from her illness.
- (b) It took her two months to recover from her illness.
- (c) Don't Know

1427. I'll run to the corner store and get what you need in just two or three minutes.

- (a) It will take me just two or three minutes to run to the corner store and get what you need.

- (b) It will takes me just two or three minutes to runs to the corner store and get what you need.
(c) Don't Know

88. Pronoun It/There

Select the best sentence using It or There

1428. _____ plenty of time to do that later.

- (a) There are plenty of time to do that later.
(b) There is plenty of time to do that later.
(c) Don't Know

1429. _____ a strange man in Carlos' office.

- (a) There are a strange man in Carlos' office.
(b) There is a strange man in Carlos' office.
(c) Don't Know

1430. _____ easy to understand why he is angry.

- (a) It is easy to understand why he is angry.
(b) It are easy to understand why he is angry.
(c) Don't Know

1431. _____ time for you to take your medicine.

- (a) It is time for you to take your medicine.
(b) Is time for you to take your medicine.
(c) Don't Know

1432. _____ almost noon.

- (a) It's it almost noon.
(b) It is almost noon.
(c) Don't Know

1433. _____ a new moon tonight.

- (a) There is a new moon tonight.
- (b) There are a new moon tonight.
- (c) Don't Know

1434. _____ a cat in one of your flower beds.

- (a) There is a cat in one of your flower beds.
- (b) There are a cat in one of your flower beds.
- (c) Don't Know

1435. _____ impossible to finish work in such a short time.

- (a) It is impossible to finish work in such a short time.
- (b) Its impossible to finish work in such a short time.
- (c) Don't Know

1436. _____ warm in this room.

- (a) It warm in this room.
- (b) It is warm in this room.
- (c) Don't Know

1437. _____ beginning to rain.

- (a) It beginning to rain.
- (b) It is beginning to rain.
- (c) Don't Know

1438. _____ ten miles from here to the university.

- (a) It are ten miles from here to the university.
- (b) It is ten miles from here to the university.
- (c) Don't Know

1439. _____ a mailbox on the corner.

- (a) There is a mailbox on the corner.
- (b) There are a mailbox on the corner.
- (c) Don't Know

1440. _____ a long line of cars ahead of us.

- (a) There is a long line of cars ahead of us.
- (b) There are a long line of cars ahead of us.
- (c) Don't Know

1441. _____ a pity that he must stop his English class.

- (a) It are a pity that he must stop his English class.
- (b) It is a pity that he must stop his English class.
- (c) Don't Know

1442. _____ a lot of static on our radio.

- (a) There is a lot of static on our radio.
- (b) There are a lot of static on our radio.
- (c) Don't Know

1443. _____ easy to understand her accent.

- (a) It is easy to understand her accent.
- (b) Its easy to understand her accent.
- (c) Don't Know

1444. _____ is a letter for you on the hall table.

- (a) There is a letter for you on the hall table.
- (b) There are a letter for you on the hall table.
- (c) Don't Know

1445. _____ is almost noon.

- (a) It is almost noon.
- (b) Its is almost noon.
- (c) Don't Know

1446. _____ is a very nice day.

- (a) It are a very nice day.

- (b) It is a very nice day.
- (c) Don't Know

1447. _____ are several Colombians in our English class.

- (a) There is several Colombians in our English class.
- (b) There are several Colombians in our English class.
- (c) Don't Know

1448. _____ is very hot in this room.

- (a) It is very hot in this room.
- (b) It are very hot in this room.
- (c) Don't Know

1449. _____ is difficult to speak English well.

- (a) It is difficult to speak English well.
- (b) It are difficult to speak English well.
- (c) Don't Know

1450. _____ is not a cloud in the sky.

- (a) There are not a cloud in the sky.
- (b) There is not a cloud in the sky.
- (c) Don't Know

1451. _____ is beginning to snow.

- (a) It are beginning to snow.
- (b) It is beginning to snow.
- (c) Don't Know

1452. _____ is hard to learn English in such a short time.

- (a) Its hard to learn English in such a short time.
- (b) It is hard to learn English in such a short time.
- (c) Don't Know

1453. _____ are a lot of beautiful homes on this street.

- (a) There are a lot of beautiful homes on this street.
- (b) There is a lot of beautiful homes on this street.
- (c) Don't Know

1454. _____ is a shame that you can't come with us.

- (a) It is a shame that you can't come with us.
- (b) Its a shame that you can't come with us.
- (c) Don't Know

1455. _____ was Johanna who told me about the changes.

- (a) It was Johanna who told me about the changes.
- (b) Its was Johanna who told me about the changes.
- (c) Don't Know

1456. _____ is not place like home.

- (a) There are not place like home.
- (b) There is not place like home.
- (c) Don't Know

1457. _____ is a pity she can't speak English.

- (a) It are a pity she can't speak English.
- (b) It is a pity she can't speak English.
- (c) Don't Know

1458. _____ is a long way from here to Jacksonville.

- (a) It are a long way from here to Jacksonville.
- (b) It is a long way from here to Jacksonville.
- (c) Don't Know

1459. _____ are a lot of people in the park this afternoon.

- (a) There are a lot of people in the park this afternoon.
- (b) There is a lot of people in the park this afternoon.

(c) Don't Know

1460. _____ was almost noon when they arrived.

- (a) It were almost noon when they arrived.
- (b) It was almost noon when they arrived.
- (c) Don't Know

1461. _____ were a lot of students absent today.

- (a) There were a lot of students absent today.
- (b) There was a lot of students absent today.
- (c) Don't Know

1462. " _____ is Wednesday, isn't it?"

- (a) "Its Wednesday, isn't it?"
- (b) "It is Wednesday, isn't it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1463. " _____ is someone at the door, isn't there?"

- (a) "There is someone at the door, isn't there?"
- (b) "There someone at the door, isn't there?"
- (c) Don't Know

1464. _____ is very unpleasant to work in this cold room.

- (a) It very unpleasant to work in this cold room.
- (b) It is very unpleasant to work in this cold room.
- (c) Don't Know

1465. _____ is dangerous to drive so fast.

- (a) It is dangerous to drive so fast.
- (b) Its dangerous to drive so fast.
- (c) Don't Know

1466. _____ are only twenty-eight days in February.

- (a) There is only twenty-eight days in February.
- (b) There are only twenty-eight days in February.
- (c) Don't Know

89. Pronoun Possessive

Select the best sentence using a possessive pronoun.

1467. These seats are (our seats).

- (a) These seats are ours.
- (b) These seats are our's.
- (c) Don't Know

1468. This umbrella is (her umbrella.)

- (a) This umbrella is hers.
- (b) This umbrella is her's.
- (c) Don't Know

1469. These pencils are (your pencils).

- (a) These pencils are yours.
- (b) These pencils are your's.
- (c) Don't Know

1470. That computer is (my father's computer).

- (a) That computer is his'.
- (b) That computer is his.
- (c) Don't Know

1471. That overcoat is (his overcoat).

- (a) That overcoat is him's.
- (b) That overcoat is his.
- (c) Don't Know

1472. These cigarettes seem to be(your cigarettes); they are not(my cigarettes).

- (a) These cigarettes seem to be your's; they are not mine.
- (b) These cigarettes seem to be yours; they are not mine.
- (c) Don't Know

1473. I believe this pen is (her pen); it is not (my pen).

- (a) I believe this pen is hers; it is not mine.
- (b) I believe this pen is her's; it is not mine.
- (c) Don't Know

1474. Is this notebook (your notebook)or Steven's?

- (a) Is this notebook your's or Steven's?
- (b) Is this notebook yours or Steven's?
- (c) Don't Know

1475. Is this pack of cigarettes (your pack of cigarettes) or Susan's?

- (a) Is this pack of cigarettes yours or Susan's?
- (b) Is this pack of cigarettes your's or Susan's?
- (c) Don't Know

1476. This pair of scissors is (her pair of scissors.)

- (a) This pair of scissors is her's.
- (b) This pair of scissors is hers.
- (c) Don't Know

1477. These seats are (their seats); they are not (our seats.)

- (a) These seats are theirs; they are not ours.
- (b) These seats are theirs'; they are not ours'.
- (c) Don't Know

1478. This book is(your book); the one over there on the desk is (my book).

- (a) This book is yours; the one over there on the desk is mine.
- (b) This book is your's; the one over there on the desk is mine.
- (c) Don't Know

1479. He drives his car to work everyday and I drive (my car.)

- (a) He drives his car to work everyday and I drive mine.
- (b) He drives his car to work everyday and I drive my.
- (c) Don't Know

1480. You take care of your things and I'll take care of (my things.)

- (a) You take care of your things and I'll take care.
- (b) You take care of your things and I'll take care of mine.
- (c) Don't Know

1481. "Their home is pretty, but (our home) is prettier."

- (a) "Their home is pretty, but ours is prettier."
- (b) "Their home is pretty, but our is prettier."
- (c) Don't Know

1482. "His pronunciation is bad, and (my pronunciation) is too."

- (a) "His pronunciation is bad, and my is too."
- (b) "His pronunciation is bad, and mine is too."
- (c) Don't Know

1483. "His car was expensive, but (your car) was more expensive."

- (a) "His car was expensive, but your was more expensive."
- (b) "His car was expensive, but yours was more expensive."
- (c) Don't Know

90. Pronoun Possessive Adjective/Possessive Pronoun

Select the best sentence using a possessive pronoun or adjective

1484. "They have _____ methods, and they naturally prefer _____."

- (a) "They have their methods, and they naturally prefer ours."
- (b) "They have there methods, and they naturally prefer ours."
- (c) Don't Know

1485. "I found _____ notebook, but Juan couldn't find _____."

- (a) "I found our note book, but Juan couldn't find theirs."
- (b) "I found ours note book, but Juan couldn't find theirs."
- (c) Don't Know

1486. "They think that _____ home is the prettiest on the block, and we think _____ is."

- (a) "They think that our home is the prettiest on the block, and we think is."
- (b) "They think that our home is the prettiest on the block, and we think theirs is."
- (c) Don't Know

1487. I left _____ pen at home. May I borrow _____ for a minute.

- (a) I left mine pen at home. May I borrow his for a minute?
- (b) I left my pen at home. May I borrow his for a minute?
- (c) Don't Know

1488. "He drives to work in _____ car, and she drives to work in _____."

- (a) "He drives to work in his car, and she drives to work in hers."
- (b) "He drives to work in his car, and she drives to work in her's."
- (c) Don't Know

1489. "Tell Cesar not to forget to bring _____ tennis racket, and don't forget to bring _____."

- (a) "Tell Cesar not to forget to bring his tennis racket, and don't forget to bring his."
- (b) "Tell Cesar not to forget to bring his tennis racket, and don't forget to bring yours."
- (c) Don't Know

1490. They swim in _____ pool and we swim in _____.

- (a) They swim in there pool and we swim in ours.
- (b) They swim in their pool and we swim in ours.
- (c) Don't Know

1491. I have _____ vacation in July and Maria has _____ in August.

- (a) I have my vacation in July and Maria has hers in August.
- (b) I have my vacation in July and Maria has her's in August.
- (c) Don't Know

1492. "I found _____ umbrella, but Patty coldn't find _____."

- (a) "I found my umbrella, but Patty couldn't find her's."
- (b) "I found my umbrella, but Patty couldn't find hers."
- (c) Don't Know

1493. "We were late for _____ class, and Maria and Felicia were also late for _____."

- (a) "We were late for us class, and Maria and Felicia were also late for theirs."
- (b) "We were late for our class, and Maria and Felicia were also late for theirs."
- (c) Don't Know

1494. Felix enjoys _____ work and I enjoy _____.

- (a) Felix enjoys hissself work and I enjoy mine.
- (b) Felix enjoys his work and I enjoy mine.
- (c) Don't Know

1495. Each student in the school has _____ own desk and _____ own locker.

- (a) Each student in the school has him/her own desk and him/her own locker.
- (b) Each student in the school has his/her own desk and his/her own locker.
- (c) Don't Know

1496. "I borrowed money from all _____ friends, but Beatrice refused to borrow money from _____."

- (a) "I borrowed money from all mine friends, but Beatrice refused to borrow money from hers."
- (b) "I borrowed money from all my friends, but Beatrice refused to borrow money from hers."
- (c) Don't Know

1497. "We have a television set in _____ bedroom, and the boys have another set _____."

- (a) "We have a television set in our bedroom, and the boys have another set in theirs."
- (b) "We have a television set in bedroom, and the boys have another set in theirs."
- (c) Don't Know

1498. Where are you going on _____ vacation? I hope to spend _____ in Colombia.

- (a) Where are you going on your vacation? I hope to spend mine in Colombia.
- (b) Where are you going on yours vacation? I hope to spend mine in Colombia.
- (c) Don't Know

1499. "They have _____ ideas on such matters, and we have _____."

- (a) "They have their's ideas on such matters, and we have ours."
- (b) "They have their ideas on such matters, and we have ours."
- (c) Don't Know

1500. We spend _____ money in one way; they spend _____ in another

- (a) We spend our money in one way; they spend them in another.
- (b) We spend our money in one way; they spend theirs in another.
- (c) Don't Know

91. Pronoun Possessive To Be for To Belong

Select the best sentence using a possessive pronoun and eliminating To Belong

1501. That notebook belongs to her.

- (a) That notebook is hers.
- (b) That notebook is her's.
- (c) Don't Know

1502. That umbrella belongs to me.

- (a) That umbrella is mine.
- (b) That umbrella is my.
- (c) Don't Know

1503. I'm sure this pen belongs to Juan.

- (a) I'm sure this pen is Juans.
- (b) I'm sure this pen is Juan's.
- (c) Don't Know

1504. "No, it belongs to Mr. Gomez."

- (a) "No, it's Mr. Gomez's."
- (b) "No, it's Mr. Gomez's."
- (c) Don't Know

1505. These magazines belong to them.

- (a) These magazines are theirs.
- (b) These magazines are theres.
- (c) Don't Know

1506. These pencils belong to us.

- (a) These pencils are our.
- (b) These pencils are ours.
- (c) Don't Know

1507. These books belong to them.

- (a) These books are their.
- (b) These books are theirs.
- (c) Don't Know

1508. This book doesn't belong to me.

- (a) This book isn't mine.
- (b) This book isn't mine's.
- (c) Don't Know

1509. This pen belongs to him.

- (a) This pen is him.

- (b) This pen is his.
- (c) Don't Know

1510. I think this desk belongs to Mrs. Jones.

- (a) I think this is Mrs. Jones'.
- (b) I think this is Mrs. Jones.
- (c) Don't Know

1511. That car belongs to Carlos

- (a) That car is Carlos'.
- (b) That car is Carlos.
- (c) Don't Know

1512. "These green apples belong to us, but those yellow ones belong to them."

- (a) "These green apples are ours, but those yellow ones are theirs'."
- (b) "These green apples are ours, but those yellow ones are theirs."
- (c) Don't Know

1513. "I think this pencil belongs to me, but the yellow one belongs to you."

- (a) "I think this pencil is mine, but the yellow one is yours."
- (b) "I think this pencil is mine, but the yellow one is your."
- (c) Don't Know

1514. This pack of cigarettes must belong to him.

- (a) This pack of cigarettes must be him's.
- (b) This pack of cigarettes must be his.
- (c) Don't Know

1515. This umbrella belongs to the teacher.

- (a) This umbrella is the teachers.
- (b) This umbrella is the teacher's.
- (c) Don't Know

1516. These seats belong to them.

- (a) These seats are theirs.
- (b) These seats are their.
- (c) Don't Know

1517. That black sports car belongs to our landlord.

- (a) That black sports car is our landlord's.
- (b) That black sports car is our landlords.
- (c) Don't Know

1518. This watch doesn't belong to me; it belongs to my father.

- (a) This watch isn't mine; it is my father's.
- (b) This watch isn't mine; it is my fathers.
- (c) Don't Know

1519. The red sweater belongs to me; the blue one belongs to Clarissa.

- (a) The red sweater is mine; the blue one is Clarissas.
- (b) The red sweater is mine; the blue one is Clarissa's.
- (c) Don't Know

1520. That bicycle belongs to Jim's little brother.

- (a) That bicycle is Jim's little brother's.
- (b) That bicycle is Jim's little brothers.
- (c) Don't Know

1521. "I was on time ___class, but Elena was later for _____."

- (a) "I was on time for my class, but Elena was late for hers."
- (b) "I was on time for my class, but Elena was late for her's."
- (c) Don't Know

92. Pronoun Reflexive

Select the best sentence with a Reflexive Pronoun

1522. We protect _____ from the rain with an umbrella.

- (a) We protect ourselves from the rain with an umbrella.
- (b) We protect ourselves' from the rain with an umbrella.
- (c) Don't Know

1523. The boy taught _____ to sew.

- (a) The boy taught himself to sew.
- (b) The boy taught himselfes to sew.
- (c) Don't Know

1524. Both boys taught _____ to swim.

- (a) Both boys taught themself's to swim.
- (b) Both boys taught themselves to swim.
- (c) Don't Know

1525. We all enjoyed _____ at the concert last night.

- (a) We all enjoyed ourselves at the concert last night.
- (b) We all enjoyed ourselves' at the concert last night.
- (c) Don't Know

1526. The children are amusing _____ with the kitten.

- (a) The children are amusing themselves's with the kitten.
- (b) The children are amusing themselves with the kitten.
- (c) Don't Know

1527. The policewoman shot _____ by accident.

- (a) The policewoman shot herself by accident.
- (b) The policewoman shot her's-self by accident.
- (c) Don't Know

1528. Did you enjoy _____ at the party last night?

- (a) Did you enjoy yourself at the party last night?
- (b) Did you enjoy yourselves' at the party last night?

(c) Don't Know

1529. You will cut _____ with that knife if you are not careful.

- (a) You will cut yourself with that knife if you are not careful.
- (b) You will cut yourself's with that knife if you are not careful.
- (c) Don't Know

1530. I once cut _____ badly with the same knife.

- (a) I once cut me badly with the same knife.
- (b) I once cut myself badly with the same knife.
- (c) Don't Know

1531. I blame _____ for all the trouble.

- (a) I blame meself for all the trouble.
- (b) I blame myself for all the trouble.
- (c) Don't Know

1532. She likes to look at _____ in the mirror.

- (a) She likes to look at oneself in the mirror.
- (b) She likes to look at herself in the mirror.
- (c) Don't Know

1533. My father cuts _____ every morning when he shaves.

- (a) My father cuts himself every morning when he shaves.
- (b) My father cuts him every morning when he shaves.
- (c) Don't Know

1534. Felicia cut _____ on a piece of glass.

- (a) Felicia cut on a piece of glass.
- (b) Felicia cut herself on a piece of glass.
- (c) Don't Know

1535. The child is not old enough to dress_____.

- (a) The child is not old enough to dress itself (herself/himself).
- (b) The child is not old enough to dress itself's (herself's/himself's).
- (c) Don't Know

1536. The dog hurt _____ when it jumped over the fence.

- (a) The dog hurt itself when it jumped over the fence.
- (b) The dog hurt itself's when it jumped over the fence.
- (c) Don't Know

1537. Paul and I enjoyed _____ very much at the party last night.

- (a) Paul and I enjoyed ourselve's very much at the party last night.
- (b) Paul and I enjoyed ourselves very much at the party last night.
- (c) Don't Know

1538. You shouldn't really blame _____ for the mistake.

- (a) You shouldn't really blame your for the mistake.
- (b) You shouldn't really blame yourself (yourselves) for the mistake.
- (c) Don't Know

1539. I _____ will have little to do.

- (a) I myself will have little to do.
- (b) I meself will have little to do.
- (c) Don't Know

1540. Juanita said that she _____ saw the man enter the office.

- (a) Juanita said that she herself saw the man enter the office.
- (b) Juanita said that she self saw the man enter the office.
- (c) Don't Know

1541. The policeman _____ shot the thief.

- (a) The policeman himself shot the thief.
- (b) The policeman self shot the thief.
- (c) Don't Know

1542. We _____ made the first offer to buy the houses.

- (a) We ourselves made the first offer to buy the houses.
- (b) We ourselves made the first offer to buy the houses.
- (c) Don't Know

1543. The president _____ will deliver the principle address.

- (a) The president herself/himself will deliver the principle address.
- (b) The president herself/himself will deliver the principle address.
- (c) Don't Know

1544. She says that she _____ will be responsible for the debt.

- (a) She says that she herself will be responsible for the debt.
- (b) She says that she herself will be responsible for the debt.
- (c) Don't Know

1545. I _____ refused to take part in the matter.

- (a) I myself's refused to take part in the matter.
- (b) I myself refused to take part in the matter.
- (c) Don't Know

1546. The boys _____ will cut the grass once a week.

- (a) The boys themselves will cut the grass once a week.
- (b) The boys themselves's will cut the grass once a week.
- (c) Don't Know

1547. The captain _____ led the attack against the enemy.

- (a) The captain himself/herself led the attack against the enemy.
- (b) The captain himself/herself led the attack against the enemy.
- (c) Don't Know

1548. The pupils _____ decorated the classroom with flags and flowers.

- (a) The pupils themselves' decorated the classroom with flags and flowers.
- (b) The pupils themselves decorated the classroom with flags and flowers.
- (c) Don't Know

1549. The detective _____ committed the murder.

- (a) The detective himself/herself committed the murder.
- (b) The detective himselfes/herselves committed the murder.
- (c) Don't Know

1550. I _____ don't like that restaurant.

- (a) I my don't like that restaurant.
- (b) I myself don't like that restaurant.
- (c) Don't Know

1551. It was you _____ who recommended it so highly.

- (a) It was you self who recommended it so highly.
- (b) It was you yourself who recommended it so highly.
- (c) Don't Know

1552. They _____ will provide the money.

- (a) They themself will provide the money.
- (b) They themselves will provide the money.
- (c) Don't Know

1553. Joe _____ mailed the letter.

- (a) Joe oneself mailed the letter.
- (b) Joe himself mailed the letter.
- (c) Don't Know

1554. You _____ must speak to him about it.

- (a) You yourself must speak to him about it.
- (b) You yourself's must speak to about it.
- (c) Don't Know

1555. Myra said that she would arrange for the flowers _____.

- (a) Myra said that she would arrange for the flowers herself.
- (b) Myra said that she would arrange for the flowers self.
- (c) Don't Know

1556. "I don't want to do it, but I guess I'll have to go _____."

- (a) "I don't want to do it, but I guess I'll have to go mineself."
- (b) "I don't want to do it, but I guess I'll have to go myself."
- (c) Don't Know

93. Pronoun There is/are

Select the best sentence

1557. _____ someone at the door.

- (a) There are someone at the door.
- (b) There is someone at the door.
- (c) Don't Know

1558. _____ a lot of students absent today.

- (a) There are a lot of students absent today.
- (b) There are a lot of students absent today.
- (c) Don't Know

1559. _____ a mailbox on the corner.

- (a) There is a mailbox on the corner.
- (b) There are a mailbox on the corner.
- (c) Don't Know

1560. _____ three lamps in the room.

- (a) There are three lamps in the room.
- (b) There is three lamps in the room.
- (c) Don't Know

1561. _____ two large windows in the room.

- (a) There are two large windows in the room.
- (b) There is two large windows in the room.
- (c) Don't Know

1562. _____ only one door.

- (a) There is only one door.
- (b) There is only one door.
- (c) Don't Know

1563. _____ a lot of English classes in our school.

- (a) There are a lot of English classes in our school.
- (b) There is a lot of English classes in our school.
- (c) Don't Know

1564. _____ nobody in the room now.

- (a) There is nobody in the room now.
- (b) There are nobody in the room now.
- (c) Don't Know

1565. _____ a letter on the table for you.

- (a) There a letter on the table for you.
- (b) There is a letter on the table for you.
- (c) Don't Know

1566. _____ several beautiful parks in this city.

- (a) There are several beautiful parks in this city.
- (b) There several beautiful parks in this city.
- (c) Don't Know

1567. _____ twelve months in a year.

- (a) There twelve months in a year.

- (b) There are twelve months in a year.
- (c) Don't Know

1568. _____ only one cloud in the sky.

- (a) There are only one cloud in the sky.
- (b) There is only one cloud in the sky.
- (c) Don't Know

1569. _____ no one at home.

- (a) There is no one at home.
- (b) There are no one at home.
- (c) Don't Know

1570. _____ dishes but no napkins on the table.

- (a) There are dishes but no napkins on the table.
- (b) There is dishes but no napkins on the table.
- (c) Don't Know

1571. _____ no stores in this section of town.

- (a) There are no stores in this section of town.
- (b) There are's no stores in this section of town.
- (c) Don't Know

94. Pronoun There is/are Negatives

Select the best sentence that is Negative

1572. There are two desks in the room.

- (a) There aren't not two desks in the room.
- (b) There aren't two desks in the room.
- (c) Don't Know

1573. There is a pillow on each bed.

- (a) There isn't a pillow on each bed.

- (b) There isn't not a pillow on each bed.
- (c) Don't Know

1574. There are two policemen on each corner.

- (a) There aren't never two policemen on each corner.
- (b) There aren't two policemen on each corner.
- (c) Don't Know

1575. There is a big parade today.

- (a) There isn't a big parade today.
- (b) There is't a big parade today.
- (c) Don't Know

1576. There are several doctors in this area.

- (a) There are't several doctors in this area.
- (b) There aren't several doctors in this area.
- (c) Don't Know

1577. There are ten new words in this lesson.

- (a) There aren't not ten new words in this lesson.
- (b) There aren't ten new words in this lesson.
- (c) Don't Know

1578. There is a message for you on the hall table.

- (a) There isn't a message for you on the hall table.
- (b) There aren't a message for you on the hall table.
- (c) Don't Know

1579. There are enough chairs for everyone.

- (a) There aren't enough chairs for everyone.
- (b) There are never enough chairs for everyone.
- (c) Don't Know

1580. There are plenty of good seats available.

- (a) There aren't plenty of good seats available.
- (b) There are neither plenty of good seats available.
- (c) Don't Know

1581. There is a comfortable chair in each room.

- (a) There aren't a comfortable chair in each room.
- (b) There isn't a comfortable chair in each room.
- (c) Don't Know

1582. There is a good restaurant near here.

- (a) There aren't a good restaurant near here.
- (b) There isn't a good restaurant near here.
- (c) Don't Know

1583. There are telephones in every room.

- (a) There aren't telephones in every room.
- (b) There isn't telephones in every room.
- (c) Don't Know

1584. There are four seasons in a year.

- (a) There isn't four seasons in a year.
- (b) There aren't four seasons in a year.
- (c) Don't Know

1585. There are two desks in the room.

- (a) Are there two desks in the room!
- (b) Are there two desks in the room?
- (c) Don't Know

1586. There is a pillow on each bed.

- (a) Is there a pillow on each bed?
- (b) Is there a pillow on each bed.

(c) Don't Know

1587. There are two policemen on each corner.

- (a) Are there two policemen on each corner?
- (b) Is there two policemen on each corner?
- (c) Don't Know

1588. There is a big parade today.

- (a) Is there a big parade today?
- (b) Are there a big parade today?
- (c) Don't Know

1589. There are several doctors in this area.

- (a) Are there several doctors in this area?
- (b) Is there several doctors in this area?
- (c) Don't Know

1590. There are ten new words in this lesson.

- (a) Is there ten new words in this lesson?
- (b) Are there ten new words in this lesson?
- (c) Don't Know

1591. There is a message for you on the hall table.

- (a) Are there a message for you on the hall table?
- (b) Is there a message for you on the hall table?
- (c) Don't Know

1592. There are enough chairs for everyone.

- (a) Is there enough chairs for everyone?
- (b) Are there enough chairs for everyone?
- (c) Don't Know

1593. There are plenty of good seats available.

- (a) Is there plenty of good seats available?
- (b) Are there plenty of good seats available?
- (c) Don't Know

1594. There is a comfortable chair in each room.

- (a) Is there a comfortable chair in each room?
- (b) Are there a comfortable chair in each room?
- (c) Don't Know

1595. There is a good restaurant near here.

- (a) Is there a good restaurant near here?
- (b) Are there a good restaurant near here?
- (c) Don't Know

1596. There are telephones in every room.

- (a) Are there telephones in every room?
- (b) Is there telephones in every room?
- (c) Don't Know

1597. There are four seasons in a year.

- (a) Is there four seasons in a year?
- (b) Are there four seasons in a year?
- (c) Don't Know

95. Pronoun There is/There are

Select the best sentence using There are/is

1598. A lot of trees are in the park.

- (a) There are a lot of trees in the park.
- (b) There is a lot of trees in the park.
- (c) Don't Know

1599. Two strange men are in the living room.

- (a) There two strange men in the living room.
- (b) There are two strange men in the living room.
- (c) Don't Know

1600. Several people are waiting to see the professor.

- (a) There is several people waiting to see the professor.
- (b) There are several people waiting to see the professor.
- (c) Don't Know

1601. A letter for you is in the mailbox.

- (a) There are a letter for you in the mailbox.
- (b) There is a letter for you in the mailbox.
- (c) Don't Know

1602. A storm is approaching.

- (a) There is a storm approaching.
- (b) There are a storm approaching.
- (c) Don't Know

1603. A lot of dark clouds are in the sky.

- (a) There is a lot of dark clouds in the sky.
- (b) There are a lot of dark clouds in the sky.
- (c) Don't Know

1604. Two policemen are on the corner.

- (a) There is two policemen on the corner.
- (b) There are two policemen on the corner.
- (c) Don't Know

1605. A dog is in the garden.

- (a) There is a dog in the garden.
- (b) There are a dog in the garden.
- (c) Don't Know

1606. Two children are playing on your front lawn.

- (a) There are two children playing on your front lawn.
- (b) There two children playing on your front lawn.
- (c) Don't Know

1607. Only one window is in the room.

- (a) There is only one window in the room.
- (b) There only one window in the room.
- (c) Don't Know

1608. Two tall trees are in front of the house.

- (a) There are two tall trees in front of the house.
- (b) There is two tall trees in front of the house.
- (c) Don't Know

1609. A blackboard is in every room.

- (a) There are a blackboard in every room.
- (b) There is a blackboard in every room.
- (c) Don't Know

1610. Several pictures are on the wall of each room.

- (a) There is several pictures on the wall of each room.
- (b) There are several pictures on the wall of each room.
- (c) Don't Know

1611. A lot of birds of various colors are in the trees.

- (a) There are a lot of birds of various colors in the trees.
- (b) There is a lot of birds of various colors in the trees.
- (c) Don't Know

1612. A vase of flowers is on the table.

- (a) There are a vase of flowers on the table.
- (b) There is a vase of flowers on the table.
- (c) Don't Know

1613. An ashtray is next to each chair.

- (a) There is an ashtray next to each chair.
- (b) There are an ashtray next to each chair.
- (c) Don't Know

1614. Curtains are on each window.

- (a) There is curtains on each window.
- (b) There are curtains on each window.
- (c) Don't Know

1615. A lot of Brazilians are in my English class.

- (a) There are a lot of Brazilians in my English class.
- (b) There is a lot of Brazilians in my English class.
- (c) Don't Know

1616. A mailbox is on the corner.

- (a) There are a mailbox on the corner.
- (b) There is a mailbox on the corner.
- (c) Don't Know

1617. The report is on his desk.

- (a) There are the report is on his desk.
- (b) There is the report is on his desk.
- (c) Don't Know

1618. Two tickets to the new show are waiting for you at the box office.

- (a) There are two tickets to the new show waiting for you at the box office.
- (b) There is two tickets to the new show waiting for you at the box office.
- (c) Don't Know

1619. Some cigarettes are in his briefcase.

- (a) There is some cigarettes in his briefcase.
- (b) There are some cigarettes in his briefcase.
- (c) Don't Know

96. Pronouns Object

Select the best sentence using a pronoun object

1620. She lives near _____

- (a) She lives near we.
- (b) She lives near us.
- (c) Don't Know

1621. _____ always walk to school together.

- (a) Us always walk to school together.
- (b) We always walk to school together.
- (c) Don't Know

1622. He teaches _____ English.

- (a) Him teaches us English.
- (b) He teaches us English.
- (c) Don't Know

1623. She sits near _____ during the lesson.

- (a) She sits near me during the lesson.
- (b) She sits near my during the lesson.
- (c) Don't Know

1624. I know both of _____ well.

- (a) I know both of them well.
- (b) I know both of they well.
- (c) Don't Know

1625. I always speak to _____ in English.

- (a) I always speak to his in English.
- (b) I always speak to him in English.
- (c) Don't Know

1626. What is the matter with _____ today?

- (a) What is the matter with him today?
- (b) What is the matter with his today?
- (c) Don't Know

1627. He explains the lesson to _____ each morning.

- (a) He explains the lesson to we each morning.
- (b) He explains the lesson to us each morning.
- (c) Don't Know

1628. There are some letters here for you and _____.

- (a) There are some letters here for you and me.
- (b) There are some letters here for your and my.
- (c) Don't Know

1629. We want to divide the money between _____

- (a) We want to divide the money between us.
- (b) We want to divide the money between we.
- (c) Don't Know

1630. _____ are both Venezuelans.

- (a) They are both Venezuelans.
- (b) Them are both Venezuelans.
- (c) Don't Know

1631. I know her sister and _____.

- (a) I know her sister and her.

- (b) I know her sister and she.
- (c) Don't Know

1632. _____ is a very studious person.

- (a) Him is a very studious person.
- (b) He is a very studious person.
- (c) Don't Know

1633. He sends _____ a lot of presents.

- (a) He sends her a lot of presents.
- (b) Him sends her a lot of presents.
- (c) Don't Know

1634. She seldom speaks to _____ in Spanish.

- (a) She seldom speaks to we in Spanish.
- (b) She seldom speaks to us in Spanish.
- (c) Don't Know

1635. He looks at _____ all during the lesson.

- (a) He looks at her all during the lesson.
- (b) He looks at she all during the lesson.
- (c) Don't Know

1636. She always helps _____ with my homework.

- (a) She always helps with my homework.
- (b) She always helps me with my homework.
- (c) Don't Know

1637. He always sits between Susan and _____

- (a) He always sits between Susan and me.
- (b) He always sits between Susan and.
- (c) Don't Know

1638. He wants to talk with _____

- (a) He wants to talk with they
- (b) He wants to talk with them
- (c) Don't Know

1639. I sit near JOE AND SUE during the lesson.

- (a) I sit near they during the lesson.
- (b) I sit near them during the lesson.
- (c) Don't Know

1640. All the boys like SUE very much.

- (a) All the boys like her very much.
- (b) All the boys like very much.
- (c) Don't Know

1641. I often see YOU AND YOUR SISTER in the school cafeteria.

- (a) I often see you in the school cafeteria.
- (b) I often see your in the school cafeteria.
- (c) Don't Know

1642. He always goes to the movies with HIS PARENTS.

- (a) He always goes to the movies with them.
- (b) He always goes to the movies with their.
- (c) Don't Know

1643. I know BOTH BOYS very well.

- (a) I know them very well.
- (b) I know their very well.
- (c) Don't Know

1644. Bertrand always waits for SUSANA AND ME after the lesson.

- (a) Bertrand always waits for we after the lesson.
- (b) Bertrand always waits for us after the lesson.

(c) Don't Know

1645. He drives SUE AND CALVIN to school every morning

- (a) He drives them to school every morning
- (b) He drives them to school every morning
- (c) Don't Know

1646. I sit next to JUANITA.

- (a) I sit next to she.
- (b) I sit next to her.
- (c) Don't Know

1647. I also sit directly in front of MARIA.

- (a) I also sit directly in front of she.
- (b) I also sit directly in front of her.
- (c) Don't Know

1648. He writes a lot of letters to HIS RELATIVES.

- (a) He writes a lot of letters to them.
- (b) He writes a lot of letters to they.
- (c) Don't Know

1649. This book belongs to WILLIAM

- (a) This book belongs to her
- (b) This book belongs to him
- (c) Don't Know

1650. I know THE BUS DRIVER well.

- (a) I know him or hers well.
- (b) I know him or her well.
- (c) Don't Know

1651. The doctor relies on HER ASSISTANT.

- (a) The doctor relies on him or.
- (b) The doctor relies on him or her.
- (c) Don't Know

1652. I understand MISS SMITH.

- (a) I understand her.
- (b) I understand she.
- (c) Don't Know

1653. He always speaks to HIS STUDENTS IN ENGLISH.

- (a) He always speaks to they.
- (b) He always speaks to them.
- (c) Don't Know

1654. Everyone in our house watches television except MY BROTHER.

- (a) Everyone in our house watches television except his.
- (b) Everyone in our house watches television except him.
- (c) Don't Know

1655. He sends HIS PARENTS money every week.

- (a) He sends them money every week.
- (b) He sends there money every week.
- (c) Don't Know

1656. I talked to MR. AND MRS. SMITH yesterday.

- (a) I talked to them yesterday.
- (b) I talked to they yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

1657. She saw THE GIRLS after school.

- (a) She saw after school.
- (b) She saw them after school.
- (c) Don't Know

97. Pronouns Relative

Select the best sentence using a Relative Pronoun

1658. This is the report _____ the president wanted.

- (a) This is the report that the president wanted.
- (b) This is the report who the president wanted.
- (c) Don't Know

1659. The girls _____ are in my class are all good students.

- (a) The girls which are in my class are all good students.
- (b) The girls who are in my class are all good students.
- (c) Don't Know

1660. "Our teacher, _____ is an American, speaks English perfectly."

- (a) "Our teacher, who is an American, speaks English perfectly."
- (b) "Our teacher, whose is an American, speaks English perfectly."
- (c) Don't Know

1661. The car _____ Luis used belongs to his uncle.

- (a) The car witch Luis used belongs to his uncle.
- (b) The car which Luis used belongs to his uncle.
- (c) Don't Know

1662. The teacher with _____ I studied English last year has a new job.

- (a) The teacher with whom I studied English last year has a new job.
- (b) The teacher with whose I studied English last year has a new job.
- (c) Don't Know

1663. To _____ did you sell your car?

- (a) To who did you sell your car?
- (b) To whom did you sell your car?
- (c) Don't Know

1664. Is this the program _____ you always watch on television?

- (a) Is this the program that you always watch on television?
- (b) Is this the program whom you always watch on television?
- (c) Don't Know

1665. The movies _____ we saw this summer were all good ones.

- (a) The movies that we saw this summer were all good ones.
- (b) The movies those we saw this summer were all good ones.
- (c) Don't Know

1666. These are the kind of exercises _____ help us learn English.

- (a) Thoses are the kind of exercises that help us learn English.
- (b) These are the kind of exercises that help us learn English.
- (c) Don't Know

1667. The lamp _____ you broke is my brothers.

- (a) The lamp which you broke is my brothers.
- (b) The lamp who you broke is my brothers.
- (c) Don't Know

1668. She is one of the students _____ went on a hunger strike.

- (a) She is one of the students whom went on a hunger strike.
- (b) She is one of the students who went on a hunger strike.
- (c) Don't Know

1669. Hector was the pilot _____ flew the jet plane.

- (a) Hector was the pilot who flew the jet plane.
- (b) Hector was the pilot whom flew the jet plane.
- (c) Don't Know

1670. It is the little things in life _____ count the most.

- (a) It is the little things in life that count the most.
- (b) It is the little things in life witch count the most.
- (c) Don't Know

98. Pronouns This/That These/Those

Choose the best substitute for This/That

1671. This room is too small for our class.

- (a) These rooms are too small for our class.
- (b) These's rooms are too small for our class.
- (c) Don't Know

1672. That pen on the floor is Susan's.

- (a) Them's pens on the floor are Susan's.
- (b) Those pens on the floor are Susan's.
- (c) Don't Know

1673. This pack of cigars belongs to Bill.

- (a) Those packs of cigars belong to Bill.
- (b) They packs of cigars belong to Bill.
- (c) Don't Know

1674. That boy on the other side of the street is Felix's brother.

- (a) This boys on the other side of the street are Felix's brothers.
- (b) Those boys on the other side of the street are Felix's brothers.
- (c) Don't Know

1675. That book is out of date.

- (a) These's books are out of date.
- (b) Those books are out of date.
- (c) Don't Know

1676. That purse on the table is JoHanna's.

- (a) Those purses on the table are JoHanna's.
- (b) Those purses on the table are JoHanna's.
- (c) Don't Know

1677. This is my English book.

- (a) Those are my English books.
- (b) Them are my English books.
- (c) Don't Know

1678. That is Luis's pen.

- (a) Those are Luis's pens.
- (b) There are Luis's pens.
- (c) Don't Know

1679. This message is for you.

- (a) Those messages are for you.
- (b) Thoze messages are for you.
- (c) Don't Know

1680. That letter on the table is for Ms. Jones.

- (a) Them letters on the table are for Ms. Jones.
- (b) Those letters on the table are for Ms. Jones.
- (c) Don't Know

1681. "This is my pen, not Larry's."

- (a) "Their are my pens, not Larry's."
- (b) "Those are my pens, not Larry's."
- (c) Don't Know

1682. That mountain in the distance forms part of the Rocky Mountains.

- (a) There mountains in the distance form part of the Rocky Mountains.
- (b) Those mountains in the distance form part of the Rocky Mountains.
- (c) Don't Know

1683. This car belongs to my mother.

- (a) Those cars belong to my mother.
- (b) Thos cars belong to my mother.
- (c) Don't Know

1684. That office at the end of the hall is the administration office.

- (a) The's offices at the end of the hall are the administration offices.
- (b) Those offices at the end of the hall are the administration offices.
- (c) Don't Know

1685. This chair is very comfortable.

- (a) That's chairs are very comfortable.
- (b) Those chairs are very comfortable.
- (c) Don't Know

99. Questions Negative-Contracted

Select the best transformed sentence that uses a Contracted Negative

1686. Carlos isn't changing the oil in his car now.

- (a) Isn't Carlos changing the oil in his car now?
- (b) Isn't Carlos changing the oil in his car now.
- (c) Don't Know

1687. Elena won't be here today.

- (a) Won't Elena be here today?
- (b) Won't Elena be here today!
- (c) Don't Know

1688. She won't be here tomorrow either.

- (a) Won't she be here tomorrow either?
- (b) Won't be here tomorrow either?
- (c) Don't Know

1689. Anita didn't take the TOEFL yesterday.

- (a) Didn't Anita not take the TOEFL yesterday?
- (b) Didn't Anita take the TOEFL yesterday?
- (c) Don't Know

1690. Carmen doesn't like to study in the morning.

- (a) Doesn't Carmen not like to study in the morning?
- (b) Doesn't Carmen like to study in the morning?
- (c) Don't Know

1691. We don't like to get up early.

- (a) Don't we like to get up early?
- (b) Don't we likes to get up early?
- (c) Don't Know

1692. They aren't going with us to the movie tonight.

- (a) Aren't they never going with us to the movie tonight?
- (b) Aren't they going with us to the movie tonight?
- (c) Don't Know

1693. Mr. Donavon didn't bring the food.

- (a) Didn't Mr. Donavon bring the food?
- (b) Didn't Mr. Donavon bring the food.
- (c) Don't Know

1694. It isn't raining.

- (a) Isn't it raining?
- (b) Isn't it raining!
- (c) Don't Know

1695. It wasn't raining this morning either.

- (a) Wasn't it raining this morning either?

- (b) Wasn't it raining not this morning either?
- (c) Don't Know

1696. It hasn't rained all week.

- (a) Haven't it rained all week?
- (b) Hasn't it rained all week?
- (c) Don't Know

1697. The Clementes aren't moving to Fort Lauderdale.

- (a) Isn't the Clementes moving to Fort Lauderdale?
- (b) Aren't the Clementes moving to Fort Lauderdale?
- (c) Don't Know

100. Questions Negative-Why

Select the best transformed sentence that uses Why.

1698. Carlos isn't changing the oil in his car now.

- (a) Why isn't Carlos the oil changing in his car now?
- (b) Why isn't Carlos changing the oil in his car now?
- (c) Don't Know

1699. Elena won't be here today.

- (a) Why won't Elena be here today?
- (b) Why won't be here today Elena?
- (c) Don't Know

1700. She won't be here tomorrow either.

- (a) Why won't her be here tomorrow either?
- (b) Why won't she be here tomorrow either?
- (c) Don't Know

1701. Anita didn't take the TOEFL yesterday.

- (a) Why didn't Anita take the TOEFL yesterday?
- (b) Why didn't Anita take her the TOEFL yesterday?
- (c) Don't Know

1702. Carmen doesn't like to study in the morning.

- (a) Why doesn't like to study in the morning?
- (b) Why doesn't Carmen like to study in the morning?
- (c) Don't Know

1703. We don't like to get up early.

- (a) Why don't us like to get up early?
- (b) Why don't we like to get up early?
- (c) Don't Know

1704. They aren't going with us to the movie tonight.

- (a) Why aren't they not going with us to the movie tonight?
- (b) Why aren't they going with us to the movie tonight?
- (c) Don't Know

1705. Mr. Donavon didn't bring the food.

- (a) Why didn't Mr. Donavon bring the food?
- (b) Why didn't Mr. Donavon ever not bring the food?
- (c) Don't Know

1706. It isn't raining.

- (a) Why aren't it raining?
- (b) Why isn't it raining?
- (c) Don't Know

1707. It wasn't raining this morning either.

- (a) Why wasn't it raining this morning either?
- (b) Why weren't it raining this morning either?

(c) Don't Know

1708. It hasn't rained all week.

- (a) Why hasn't it rained all week?
- (b) Why haven't it rained all week?
- (c) Don't Know

1709. The Clementes aren't moving to Fort Lauderdale.

- (a) Why aren't the Clementes moving to Fort Lauderdale?
- (b) Why isn't the Clementes moving to Fort Lauderdale?
- (c) Don't Know

101. Questions Subject

Select the best transformed sentence referring to the Subject.

1710. January come before March. (Which month).

- (a) Which month come before March. (Which month).
- (b) Which month comes before March. (Which month).
- (c) Don't Know

1711. Coffee is one of the chief exports of Colombia. (What)

- (a) What is one of the chief exports of Colombia. (What)
- (b) What is ones of the chief exports of Colombia. (What)
- (c) Don't Know

1712. Luis drove the car.(Who).

- (a) Who drove the car?
- (b) Who drives the car?
- (c) Don't Know

1713. His carelessness caused the accident. (What).

- (a) What caused accident?
- (b) What caused the accident?
- (c) Don't Know

1714. The red car belongs to her. (Which car)

- (a) Which car belongs to her?
- (b) Which car belong to her?
- (c) Don't Know

1715. The black notebook is hers.(Which notebook).

- (a) Which notebooks is hers?
- (b) Which notebook is hers?
- (c) Don't Know

1716. The number 3 bus goes to downtown Miami(Which bus)

- (a) Which buses goes to downtown Miami?
- (b) Which bus goes to downtown Miami?
- (c) Don't Know

1717. The Josephs live next door to them. (Who)

- (a) Who lives next door to them?
- (b) Who lives next door to they?
- (c) Don't Know

1718. Cuba is south of the United States. (Which country)

- (a) Which country is south of the United States?
- (b) Which countries is south of the United States?
- (c) Don't Know

1719. She is the best student in the class. (Who)

- (a) Who is the bestest student in the class?
- (b) Who is the best student in the class?

(c) Don't Know

1720. Decreased demand causes a fall in prices. (What)

- (a) What cause a fall in prices?
- (b) What causes a fall in prices?
- (c) Don't Know

1721. Roberto has your book. (Who)

- (a) Who have your book?
- (b) Who has your book?
- (c) Don't Know

1722. The Atlantic Ocean is east of the United States. (What ocean).

- (a) What ocean is of the United States east?
- (b) What ocean is east of the United States?
- (c) Don't Know

1723. Jorge won first prize in the contest. (Who)

- (a) Who won first prize in the contest?
- (b) Who first won prize in the contest?
- (c) Don't Know

1724. This book is mine. (Which)

- (a) Which book is mine?
- (b) Which book are mine?
- (c) Don't Know

1725. That woman is my sister. (Who)

- (a) Who is that woman?
- (b) Who are that woman?
- (c) Don't Know

1726. Beatrice is doing her homework now. (Who)

- (a) Who is doing her homework now?
- (b) Who is she doing her homework now?
- (c) Don't Know

102. Reflexive Pronouns with By

Select the best transformed sentences that adds a By Phrase

1727. They made the long trip through the woods alone.

- (a) They makes the long trip through the woods by themselves.
- (b) They made the long trip through the woods by themselves.
- (c) Don't Know

1728. I don't like to go to the movies alone.

- (a) I don't like to go to the movies by myself.
- (b) I don't liked to go to the movies by myself.
- (c) Don't Know

1729. "Karen, however, prefers to go to the movies alone."

- (a) "Karen, however, prefers to go to the movies by herself."
- (b) "Karen, however, prefer to go to the movies by herself."
- (c) Don't Know

1730. Jose likes to take long walks in the woods alone.

- (a) Jose like to take long walks in the woods by himself.
- (b) Jose likes to take long walks in the woods by himself.
- (c) Don't Know

1731. The old man lives alone in a cabin in the woods.

- (a) The old man lives by himself in a cabin in the woods.
- (b) The old man lives by him in a cabin in the woods.
- (c) Don't Know

1732. Alfonso works alone in a small office.

- (a) Alfonso works by himself in a small office.
- (b) Alfonso works by himself in a small office.
- (c) Don't Know

1733. "My aunt, although she is elderly, prefers to live alone."

- (a) "My aunt, although she are elderly, prefers to live by herself."
- (b) "My aunt, although she is elderly, prefers to live by herself."
- (c) Don't Know

1734. Do you like to eat alone?

- (a) Do you like to eat by yourselves/yourself?
- (b) Do you like to eat by yourself/yourselfs?
- (c) Don't Know

1735. I went to the opera last night alone.

- (a) I went to the opera last night by myself.
- (b) I went to the opera last night by myself's.
- (c) Don't Know

1736. The girls study alone in one group and the boys study alone in a second group.

- (a) The girls study by themselves in one group and the boys study by themself in a second group.
- (b) The girls study by themselves in one group and the boys study by themselves in a second group.
- (c) Don't Know

1737. One shouldn't spend too much time alone.

- (a) One shouldn't spend too much time by oneself.
- (b) One shouldn't spend too much time by oneselves.
- (c) Don't Know

1738. She sits alone and stares out of the window all day long.

- (a) She sits by herself's and stares out of the window all day long.

- (b) She sits by herself and stares out of the window all day long.
- (c) Don't Know

1739. I can finish this work alone.

- (a) I can finish this work by mineself.
- (b) I can finish this work by myself.
- (c) Don't Know

1740. He prefers to do his homework alone.

- (a) He prefers to do his homework by hisself.
- (b) He prefers to do his homework by himself.
- (c) Don't Know

1741. The dog found its way home alone.

- (a) The dog found its way home by itself.
- (b) The dog found its way home by it'sself.
- (c) Don't Know

1742. He plans to make a trip to Tallahassee alone.

- (a) He plans to make a trip to Tallahassee by hisself.
- (b) He plans to make a trip to Tallahassee by himself.
- (c) Don't Know

1743. The wagon seemed to roll down the street alone.

- (a) The wagon seemed to roll down the street by it's-self.
- (b) The wagon seemed to roll down the street by itself.
- (c) Don't Know

1744. We always enjoyed steering the boat alone.

- (a) We always enjoyed steering the boat by ourselves.
- (b) We always enjoyed steering the boat by ourselves.
- (c) Don't Know

1745. You should try to answer the questions alone.

- (a) You should try to answer the questions by yourself/yourselfes.
- (b) You should try to answer the questions by yourself/yourselfes.
- (c) Don't Know

103. Sequence Past/Present

Select the best transformation from Past to Present Tense

1746. "They thought they had found the thief, but they were mistaken."

- (a) "They think they has found the thieves, but they are mistaken."
- (b) "They think they have found the thief, but they are mistaken."
- (c) Don't Know

1747. He thought the mail would surely be here by noon.

- (a) He thinks the mail will surely be here by noon.
- (b) He think the mail will surely be here by noon.
- (c) Don't Know

1748. The paper said it would rain today.

- (a) The paper says it will rain today.
- (b) The paper says it will rain today.
- (c) Don't Know

1749. She said her name was Lolita.

- (a) She says her name is Lolita.
- (b) She says her name were Lolita.
- (c) Don't Know

1750. He said that he was too busy to come to class.

- (a) He says that he is too busy to come to class.
- (b) He say that he is too busy to come to class.
- (c) Don't Know

1751. I did not think he could finish that report today.

- (a) I do not thinks he can finish that report today.
- (b) I do not think he can finish that report today.
- (c) Don't Know

1752. He said he'd be here by noon.

- (a) He says he'll be here by noon.
- (b) He says he'll being here by noon.
- (c) Don't Know

1753. I did not think she'd come.

- (a) I do not think she'll come.
- (b) I do not think she'll will come.
- (c) Don't Know

1754. Did he say he'd call again?

- (a) Does he say he'll call again?
- (b) Does he say he'll going to call again?
- (c) Don't Know

1755. She promised she'd try to do better work.

- (a) She promises she'll trys to do better work.
- (b) She promises she'll try to do better work.
- (c) Don't Know

1756. He told me he thought prices were going up.

- (a) He tells me he thinking prices are going up.
- (b) He tells me he thinks prices are going up.
- (c) Don't Know

1757. He said he had found the book.

- (a) He says he has found the book.
- (b) He says he has founds the book.

(c) Don't Know

1758. She said she couldn't understand what I meant.

- (a) She says she can't understand what I mean.
- (b) She says she can't understand what I mean.
- (c) Don't Know

104. Short Answers-Affirmative

Select the best and most logical Affirmative short answer to the question.

1759. Do you live in Florida?

- (a) "Yes, I don't have bananas."
- (b) "Yes, I do."
- (c) Don't Know

1760. Does your teacher speak English?

- (a) "Yes, he/she don't."
- (b) "Yes, he/she does."
- (c) Don't Know

1761. Does your teacher live in Florida?

- (a) "Yes, he/she does can."
- (b) "Yes, he/she does."
- (c) Don't Know

1762. Will you be in class tomorrow?

- (a) "Yes, I will."
- (b) "Yes, I will being."
- (c) Don't Know

1763. Will Noelia be in class too?

- (a) "Yes, she will been."
- (b) "Yes, she will."

(c) Don't Know

1764. Are you going out tonight?

- (a) "Yes, I is."
- (b) "Yes, I am."
- (c) Don't Know

1765. Is it raining now?

- (a) "Yes, it are."
- (b) "Yes, it is."
- (c) Don't Know

1766. Does it rain often in Florida?

- (a) "Yes, it do."
- (b) "Yes, it does."
- (c) Don't Know

1767. Is the lesson over?

- (a) "Yes, it are."
- (b) "Yes, it is."
- (c) Don't Know

1768. Is the time up?

- (a) Is the up time?
- (b) Is the time up?
- (c) Don't Know

1769. Did you study your lesson?

- (a) "Yes, I do not."
- (b) "Yes, I did."
- (c) Don't Know

1770. Did you go to the movies last night?

- (a) "Yes, I have not."
- (b) "Yes, I did."
- (c) Don't Know

1771. Is the weather warm today?

- (a) "Yes, it are."
- (b) "Yes, it is."
- (c) Don't Know

1772. Was it warm yesterday?

- (a) "Yes, it was."
- (b) "Yes, it were be."
- (c) Don't Know

1773. Did your friend visit you last night?

- (a) "Yes, he/she."
- (b) "Yes, he/she did."
- (c) Don't Know

1774. Is today Friday?

- (a) "Yes, it is."
- (b) "Yes, it are."
- (c) Don't Know

1775. Was yesterday Thursday?

- (a) "Yes, it were."
- (b) "Yes, it was."
- (c) Don't Know

1776. Will tomorrow be Saturday?

- (a) "Yes, it will."
- (b) "Yes, it willing."
- (c) Don't Know

1777. May I open the window?

- (a) "Yes, you maybe."
- (b) "Yes, you may."
- (c) Don't Know

1778. Can you drive a car?

- (a) "Yes, I cannot."
- (b) "Yes, I can."
- (c) Don't Know

1779. Did it rain yesterday?

- (a) "Yes, it did not."
- (b) "Yes, it did."
- (c) Don't Know

1780. Did you study yesterday?

- (a) "Yes, I did."
- (b) "Yes, I ."
- (c) Don't Know

1781. Were you busy yesterday?

- (a) "Yes, I was."
- (b) "Yes, I is."
- (c) Don't Know

1782. Will you be busy tomorrow?

- (a) "Yes, I won't."
- (b) "Yes, I will."
- (c) Don't Know

1783. Is Miami a beautiful city?

- (a) "Yes, it is."
- (b) "Yes, it are."
- (c) Don't Know

105. Short Answers-Negative

Select the best and most logical Negative short answer to the question.

1784. Do you live in Florida?

- (a) "No, I doesn't."
- (b) "No, I don't."
- (c) Don't Know

1785. Does your teacher speak English?

- (a) "No, he/she doesn't."
- (b) "No, he/she donut."
- (c) Don't Know

1786. Does your teacher live in Florida?

- (a) "No, he/she doesn't."
- (b) "No, he/she donut."
- (c) Don't Know

1787. Will you be in class tomorrow?

- (a) "No, I won't."
- (b) "No, I willn't."
- (c) Don't Know

1788. Will Noelia be in class too?

- (a) No. she won't.
- (b) No. she shant'.
- (c) Don't Know

1789. Are you going out tonight?

- (a) "No, I'm."
- (b) "No, I'm not."
- (c) Don't Know

1790. Is it raining now?

- (a) "No, isn't."
- (b) "No, it isn't."
- (c) Don't Know

1791. Does it rain often in Florida?

- (a) "No, it doesn't."
- (b) "No, doesn't."
- (c) Don't Know

1792. Is the lesson over?

- (a) "No, it isn't."
- (b) "No, isn't."
- (c) Don't Know

1793. Is the time up?

- (a) "No, isn't."
- (b) "No, it isn't."
- (c) Don't Know

1794. Did you study your lesson?

- (a) "No, I didnt."
- (b) "No, I didn't."
- (c) Don't Know

1795. Did you go to the movies last night?

- (a) "No, I didnt."
- (b) "No, I didn't."
- (c) Don't Know

1796. Is the weather warm today?

- (a) "No, its isn't."
- (b) "No, it isn't."
- (c) Don't Know

1797. Was it warm yesterday?

- (a) "No, it wasn't"
- (b) "No, its wasn't"
- (c) Don't Know

1798. Did your friend visit you last night?

- (a) "No, he's/she didn't."
- (b) "No, he/she didn't."
- (c) Don't Know

1799. Is today Friday?

- (a) "No, it isn't."
- (b) "No, it's isn't."
- (c) Don't Know

1800. Was yesterday Thursday?

- (a) "No, it wasn't."
- (b) "No, itself wasn't."
- (c) Don't Know

1801. Will tomorrow be Saturday?

- (a) "No, it wont."
- (b) "No, it won't."
- (c) Don't Know

1802. May I open the window?

- (a) "No, you may not."

- (b) "No, you maybe not."
- (c) Don't Know

1803. Can you drive a car?

- (a) "No, I can't."
- (b) "No, I cant."
- (c) Don't Know

1804. Did it rain yesterday?

- (a) "No, it didn't."
- (b) "No, it did never."
- (c) Don't Know

1805. Did you study yesterday?

- (a) "No, I didn't."
- (b) "No, I not didn't."
- (c) Don't Know

1806. Were you busy yesterday?

- (a) "No, I wasn't."
- (b) "No, I wasn't not."
- (c) Don't Know

1807. Will you be busy tomorrow?

- (a) "No, I will never not."
- (b) "No, I won't."
- (c) Don't Know

1808. Is Miami a beautiful city?

- (a) "No, it not isn't."
- (b) "No, it isn't."
- (c) Don't Know

106. Should

Select the best answer using Should

1809. They _____ not (make) so much noise.

- (a) They shouldn't make so much noise.
- (b) They could make so much noise.
- (c) Don't Know

1810. I _____ (spend) more time on my English.

- (a) I should spend more time on my English.
- (b) I could spend more time on my English.
- (c) Don't Know

1811. He _____ not (eat) so much.

- (a) He couldn't eat so much.
- (b) He shouldn't eat so much.
- (c) Don't Know

1812. You _____ (learn) as many new words as possible.

- (a) You should ask many new words as possible.
- (b) You could ask many new words as possible.
- (c) Don't Know

1813. You _____ (ask) permission before doing it.

- (a) You should ask permission before doing it.
- (b) You could ask permission before doing it.
- (c) Don't Know

1814. He _____ (get) more physical exercise.

- (a) He would get more physical exercise.
- (b) He should get more physical exercise.
- (c) Don't Know

1815. You really _____ (go) to see a doctor.

- (a) You really would go to see a doctor.
- (b) You really should go to see a doctor.
- (c) Don't Know

1816. Someone _____ (tell) him all about it.

- (a) Someone should tell him all about it.
- (b) Someone would tell him all about it.
- (c) Don't Know

1817. No one _____ (spend) as much money as he does.

- (a) No should one spend as much money as he does.
- (b) No one should spend as much money as he does.
- (c) Don't Know

1818. She _____ not (waste) so much time on unimportant details.

- (a) She shouldn't waste so much time on unimportant details.
- (b) She waste should so much time on unimportant details.
- (c) Don't Know

1819. "I _____ (write) them a letter, but I don't have anything to say."

- (a) "I would write them a letter, but I don't have anything to say."
- (b) "I should write them a letter, but I don't have anything to say."
- (c) Don't Know

1820. You _____ not (work) so hard.

- (a) You shouldn't work so hard.
- (b) You wouldn't work so hard.
- (c) Don't Know

1821. You _____ (rest) more and try to build up your strength.

- (a) You should rest more and try to build up your strength.
- (b) You won't rest more and try to build up your strength.

(c) Don't Know

1822. We _____ (pay) more attention to what the teacher says.

- (a) We should pay more attention to what the teacher says.
- (b) We shall not pay more attention to what the teacher says.
- (c) Don't Know

107. Should/Ought Past Tense

Select the best answer using Should or Ought in the Past Tense

1823. You should go to the beach with us.

- (a) You would have gone to the beach with us.
- (b) You should have gone to the beach with us.
- (c) Don't Know

1824. She ought to prepare her work more carefully.

- (a) She ought to have prepared her work more carefully.
- (b) She would to have prepared her work more carefully.
- (c) Don't Know

1825. You should type your exercises.

- (a) You should have typed your exercises.
- (b) You would have typed your exercises.
- (c) Don't Know

1826. You ought not to say such things to them.

- (a) You ought not to have said such things to them.
- (b) You not to have said such things to them.
- (c) Don't Know

1827. We ought to call him.

- (a) We to have called him.
- (b) We ought to have called him.

(c) Don't Know

1828. You should visit Orlando.

- (a) You may should have visited Orlando.
- (b) You should have visited Orlando.
- (c) Don't Know

1829. She ought to be put in the beginner's class.

- (a) She ought to have been put in the beginner's class.
- (b) She be ought to have been put in the beginner's class.
- (c) Don't Know

1830. The letter should be sent air express.

- (a) The letter should have been sent air express.
- (b) The letter should be have been sent air express.
- (c) Don't Know

1831. You should speak to them in English.

- (a) You should have being spoken to them in English.
- (b) You should have spoken to them in English.
- (c) Don't Know

1832. They ought to buy a dog to protect the place.

- (a) They ought to have bought a dog to protect the place.
- (b) They ought should to have bought a dog to protect the place.
- (c) Don't Know

1833. He should tell her about it.

- (a) He have told her about it.
- (b) He should have told her about it.
- (c) Don't Know

1834. You should pay more attention to the grammar rules.

- (a) You should have paid more attention to the grammar rules.
- (b) You won't not have paid more attention to the grammar rules.
- (c) Don't Know

1835. We should go to the beach instead of spending all day at home.

- (a) We should have gone to the beach instead of spending all day at home.
- (b) We shouldn't not have gone to the beach instead of spending all day at home.
- (c) Don't Know

1836. You ought to put some money in the bank each week.

- (a) You ought to have put some money in the bank each week.
- (b) You oughtn't never to have put some money in the bank each week.
- (c) Don't Know

1837. You shouldn't be so generous with your money.

- (a) You shouldn't have been so generous with your money.
- (b) You shouldn't never have been so generous with your money.
- (c) Don't Know

108. So

Use the best transformed sentence using So

1838. Lillian left right after lunch and Luis left right after lunch.

- (a) Lillian left right after lunch and too did Luis.
- (b) Lillian left right after lunch and so did Luis.
- (c) Don't Know

1839. She is going to the concert and I am going to the concert.

- (a) She is going to the concert and so am I.
- (b) She is going to the concert and sew am I.
- (c) Don't Know

1840. Zurama will be there at noon and I will be there at noon.

- (a) Zurama will be there at noon and so will I.
- (b) Zurama will be there at noon and so will I.
- (c) Don't Know

1841. My watch is fast and your watch is fast.

- (a) My watch is fast and so is yours.
- (b) My watch is fast and so is yours.
- (c) Don't Know

1842. She wanted to go to the movie and I wanted to go to a movie

- (a) She wanted to go to the movie and so did I.
- (b) She wanted to go to the movie and so did I.
- (c) Don't Know

1843. She is making good progress and her brother is making good progress

- (a) She is making good progress and so is her brother.
- (b) She is making good progress and so is her brother.
- (c) Don't Know

1844. Carlos has gone back to Colombia and his wife has gone back to Colombia.

- (a) Carlos has gone back to Colombia and so has his wife.
- (b) Carlos has gone back to Colombia and so has his wife.
- (c) Don't Know

1845. Roberto was arrested and his assistant was arrested.

- (a) Roberto was arrested and so was his assistant.
- (b) Roberto was arrested and so was his assistant.
- (c) Don't Know

1846. He saw the accident and I saw the accident.

- (a) He saw the accident and so did I.
- (b) He saw the accident and so did I.
- (c) Don't Know

1847. Marie liked the movie and I liked the movie.

- (a) Marie liked the movie and so did I.
- (b) Marie liked the movie and so did I.
- (c) Don't Know

1848. Carmen will be there and her sister will be there.

- (a) Carmen will be there and so will her sister.
- (b) Carmen will be there and so will her sister.
- (c) Don't Know

1849. We go to the beach every weekend and they go to the beach every weekend.

- (a) We go to the beach every weekend and do they.
- (b) We go to the beach every weekend and so do they.
- (c) Don't Know

1850. Marco can speak Spanish and she can speak Spanish.

- (a) Marco can speak Spanish and can she.
- (b) Marco can speak Spanish and so can she.
- (c) Don't Know

1851. I have had lunch and Isis has had lunch.

- (a) I have had lunch and so has Isis.
- (b) I have had lunch and so has Isis.
- (c) Don't Know

109. Still/Anymore

Use the best sentence that uses Still or Anymore

1852. She is _____ working as a clerk at Borders.

- (a) She is still working as a clerk at Borders.
- (b) She is anymore working as a clerk at Borders.
- (c) Don't Know

1853. He is _____ teaching English in that same school.

- (a) He is still teaching English in that same school.
- (b) He is anymore teaching English in that same school.
- (c) Don't Know

1854. Susana is _____ the best student in the Grammar Class.

- (a) Susana is still the best student in the Grammar Class.
- (b) Susana is anymore the best student in the Grammar Class.
- (c) Don't Know

1855. Anita is not the best student in the class _____.

- (a) Anita is not the best student in the class anymore.
- (b) Anita is not the best student in the class still.
- (c) Don't Know

1856. We never see you at the school dances _____

- (a) We never see you at the school dances still.
- (b) We never see you at the school dances anymore.
- (c) Don't Know

1857. They don't live near us _____

- (a) They don't live near us anymore.
- (b) They don't live near us still anymore.
- (c) Don't Know

1858. I seldom see Jorge _____

- (a) I seldom see Jorge anymore.
- (b) I seldom see Jorge stilln't.
- (c) Don't Know

1859. "We are _____ good friends, although I rarely see them _____"

- (a) "We are still good friends, although I rarely see them anymore."
- (b) "We are still good friends, although I rarely see them still."
- (c) Don't Know

1860. Do they ___spend each summer in Mt. Dora?

- (a) Do they still spend each summer in Mt. Dora?
- (b) Do they anymore spend each summer in Mt. Dora?
- (c) Don't Know

1861. He _____thinks that he is the best teacher in the department.

- (a) He still thinks that he is the best teacher in the department.
- (b) He thinks still that he is the best teacher in the department.
- (c) Don't Know

1862. Dr. Smith is not our doctor _____.

- (a) Dr. Smith still is not our doctor anymore.
- (b) Dr. Smith is not our doctor anymore.
- (c) Don't Know

1863. I _____think Lillian is the most interesting person in the whole school.

- (a) I still think Lillian still is the most interesting person in the whole school.
- (b) I still think Lillian is the most interesting person in the whole school.
- (c) Don't Know

1864. "They are _____bitter enemies, although they never see each other_____."

- (a) "They are stillmore bitter enemies, although they never see each other still."
- (b) "They are still bitter enemies, although they never see each other anymore."
- (c) Don't Know

110. Still/Anymore Affirmative to Negative

Select the best sentence for transforming Still or Anymore to a Negative one.

1865. He is still president of the club

- (a) He isn't president of the club any.
- (b) He isn't president of the club anymore.
- (c) Don't Know

1866. They still live on Brickell Avenue.

- (a) They don't live on Brickell Avenue more.
- (b) They don't live on Brickell Avenue anymore.
- (c) Don't Know

1867. They still visit each other regularly.

- (a) They don't visit each other regularly anymore.
- (b) They don't visit each other regularly anystill.
- (c) Don't Know

1868. He is still in love with her.

- (a) He isn't in love with her stillmore.
- (b) He isn't in love with her anymore.
- (c) Don't Know

1869. They are still living in Hialeah.

- (a) They are not living in Hialeah anymore.
- (b) They are not living in Hialeah any.
- (c) Don't Know

1870. We still see them at the club on Saturday night.

- (a) We don't see them at the club on Saturday night more.
- (b) We don't see them at the club on Saturday night anymore.
- (c) Don't Know

1871. It is still raining.

- (a) It is not raining still.
- (b) It is not raining anymore.
- (c) Don't Know

111. Supposed To

Choose the best answer for using Supposed To

1872. The ship _____ (sail) at noon today.

- (a) The ship was supposed to sail at noon today.
- (b) The ship was suppose to sail at noon today.
- (c) Don't Know

1873. She _____ (come) at two o'clock yesterday.

- (a) She was suppose to come at two o'clock yesterday.
- (b) She was supposed to come at two o'clock yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

1874. He _____ (be) here now.

- (a) He is supposed to be here now.
- (b) He is suppose to be here now.
- (c) Don't Know

1875. Lillian _____ (bring) the books with her.

- (a) Lillian was supposed to bring the books with her.
- (b) Lillian was suppose to bring the books with her.
- (c) Don't Know

1876. That letter _____ (write) yesterday.

- (a) That letter was supposed to be written yesterday.
- (b) That letter was suppose to be written yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

1877. I _____ (mail) this package last Saturday.

- (a) I was supposed to mail this package last Saturday.
- (b) I was supposed mail this package last Saturday.
- (c) Don't Know

1878. "He _____(leave) for Bogot? next week, but may have to postpone the trip."

- (a) "He was suppose leave for Bogot? next week, but may have to postpone the trip."
- (b) "He was supposed to leave for Bogot? next week, but may have to postpone the trip."
- (c) Don't Know

1879. In which room is the class _____(meet)?

- (a) In which room is the class supposed to meet
- (b) In which room is the class supposed meet
- (c) Don't Know

1880. "The advanced class _____(meet) in room 7115, but the other class _____(meet) on the third floor."

- (a) "The advanced class is supposed to meet in room 7115, but the other class is supposed to meet on the third floor."
- (b) "The advanced class is suppose to meet in room 7115, but the other class is supposed to meet on the third floor."
- (c) Don't Know

1881. "I'm sorry that I must leave so soon, but I _____(be) at INS."

- (a) "I'm sorry that I must leave so soon, but I am supposed to be at INS."
- (b) "I'm sorry that I must leave so soon, but I supposed to be at INS."
- (c) Don't Know

1882. Ana wants to know whether she _____(take) her lesson at nine o'clock or ten o'clock.

- (a) Ana wants to know whether she is supposed to take her lesson at nine o'clock or ten o'clock.
- (b) Ana wants to know whether she supposed to take her lesson at nine o'clock or ten o'clock.
- (c) Don't Know

112. Tag Endings

Choose the best answer for Tag Endings

1883. "He is an excellent student, _____?"

- (a) "He is an excellent student, isn't he!"
- (b) "He is an excellent student, isn't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1884. "She has never gotten in touch with you, _____?"

- (a) "She has never gotten in touch with you, has she."
- (b) "She has never gotten in touch with you, has she?"
- (c) Don't Know

1885. "Today is Tuesday, _____?"

- (a) "Today is Tuesday, isn't it?"
- (b) "Today is Tuesday, is it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1886. "You live in Florida, _____?"

- (a) "You live in Florida, don't you?"
- (b) "You live in Florida, do you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1887. "You were absent yesterday, _____?"

- (a) "You were absent yesterday, weren't you?"
- (b) "You were absent yesterday, you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1888. "Both men look very much alike, _____?"

- (a) "Both men look very much alike, do they?"
- (b) "Both men look very much alike, don't they?"
- (c) Don't Know

1889. "They don't know each other, _____?"

- (a) "They don't know each other, do they?"
- (b) "They don't know each other, don't they?"
- (c) Don't Know

1890. "This street runs north and south, _____?"

- (a) "This street runs north and south, does it?"
- (b) "This street runs north and south, doesn't it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1891. "We won't have to stand in line, _____?"

- (a) "We won't have to stand in line, will we?"
- (b) "We won't have to stand in line, won't we?"
- (c) Don't Know

1892. "You mailed that letter, _____?"

- (a) "You mailed that letter, didn't you?"
- (b) "You mailed that letter, didn't not you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1893. "You didn't forget to put a stamp on it, _____?"

- (a) "You didn't forget to put a stamp on it, did?"
- (b) "You didn't forget to put a stamp on it, did you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1894. "She can speak Spanish well, _____?"

- (a) "She can't speak Spanish well, can't she?"
- (b) "She can speak Spanish well, can't she?"
- (c) Don't Know

1895. "He never comes to class on time, _____?"

- (a) "He never comes to class on time, doesn't he?"
- (b) "He never comes to class on time, does he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1896. "The train is supposed to arrive soon, _____?"

- (a) "The train is supposed to arrive soon, isn't it?"
- (b) "The train is suppose to arrive soon, isn't it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1897. "This bus stops at the airport, _____?"

- (a) "This bus stops at the airport, doesn't it?"
- (b) "This bus stops at the airport, does it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1898. "She is making good progress in English, _____?"

- (a) "She is making good progress in English, is she?"
- (b) "She is making good progress in English, isn't she?"
- (c) Don't Know

1899. "Your sister has been sick a long time, _____?"

- (a) "Your sister has been sick a long time, hasn't she?"
- (b) "Your sister has been sick a long time, has she?"
- (c) Don't Know

1900. "This is your umbrella, _____?"

- (a) "This is your umbrella, is it?"
- (b) "This is your umbrella, isn't it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1901. "There is someone at the door, _____?"

- (a) "There is someone at the door, isn't there?"
- (b) "There isn't someone at the door, isn't there?"
- (c) Don't Know

1902. "The telephone rang, _____?"

- (a) "The telephone rang, didn't it?"

- (b) "The telephone rang, doing it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1903. "They paid you what they owed you, _____?"

- (a) "They paid you what they owed you, didn't they?"
- (b) "They paid you what they owed you, didn't not they?"
- (c) Don't Know

1904. "You'll call me in the morning, _____?"

- (a) "You'll call me in the morning, won't you?"
- (b) "You'll call me in the morning, will you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1905. "It hasn't come true yet, _____?"

- (a) "It hasn't come true yet, has it?"
- (b) "It hasn't come true yet, hasn't it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1906. "My mother has spoken to you, _____?"

- (a) "My mother has spoken to you, hasn't she?"
- (b) "My mother has spoken to you, hasn't she."
- (c) Don't Know

1907. "She writes a lot of letters, _____?"

- (a) "She writes a lot of letters, doesn't her?"
- (b) "She writes a lot of letters, doesn't she?"
- (c) Don't Know

1908. "He makes a lot of mistakes in pronunciation, _____?"

- (a) "He makes a lot of mistakes in pronunciation, doesn't him?"
- (b) "He makes a lot of mistakes in pronunciation, doesn't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1909. "Carlos spends a lot of money on clothes, _____?"

- (a) "Carlos spends a lot of money on clothes, doesn't he?"
- (b) "Carlos spends a lot of money on clothes, do he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1910. "He always comes to class on time, _____?"

- (a) "He always comes to class on time, doesn't he?"
- (b) "He always comes to class on time, don't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1911. "Antonio is out of town, _____?"

- (a) "Antonio is out of town, is he?"
- (b) "Antonio is out of town, isn't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1912. "There are a lot of students absent from class, _____?"

- (a) "There are a lot of students absent from class, aren't there_?"
- (b) "There are a lot of students absent from class, aren't them_?"
- (c) Don't Know

1913. "They are good friends, _____?"

- (a) "They are good friends, aren't they?"
- (b) "They are good friends, aren't their?"
- (c) Don't Know

1914. "They watch television every night, _____?"

- (a) "They watch television every night, don't they?"
- (b) "They watch television every night, don't them?"
- (c) Don't Know

1915. "You enjoy your English class, _____?"

- (a) "You enjoy your English class, don't you?"
- (b) "You enjoy your English class, doesn't you?"

(c) Don't Know

1916. "The mail is delivered at five o'clock, _____?"

- (a) "The mail is delivered at five o'clock, isn't not it?"
- (b) "The mail is delivered at five o'clock, isn't it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1917. "You spend a lot of time with them, _____?"

- (a) "You spend a lot of time with them, don't you?"
- (b) "You spend a lot of time with them, don't not you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1918. "She has to work very hard, _____?"

- (a) "She has to work very hard, doesn't she?"
- (b) "She has to work very hard, she?"
- (c) Don't Know

1919. "He is too old to play football, _____?"

- (a) "He is too old to play football, isn't he?"
- (b) "He is too old to play football, isn't he!"
- (c) Don't Know

1920. "You have piano lesson twice a week, _____?"

- (a) "You piano lesson twice a week, don't you?"
- (b) "You have piano lesson twice a week, don't you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1921. "The plane arrives at noon, _____?"

- (a) "The plane arrives at noon, doesn't it?"
- (b) "The plane at noon, doesn't it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1922. "They visit you every Saturday, _____?"

- (a) "They don't visit you every Saturday, don't they?"
- (b) "They visit you every Saturday, don't they?"
- (c) Don't Know

1923. "You get up early every morning, _____?"

- (a) "You don't get up early every morning, don't you?"
- (b) "You get up early every morning, don't you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1924. "He sits in the front row, _____?"

- (a) "He sits in the front row, doesn't they?"
- (b) "He sits in the front row, doesn't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1925. "She works in the export department, _____?"

- (a) "She works in the export department, doesn't she?"
- (b) "She works in the export department, doesn't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1926. "He is a good typist, _____?"

- (a) "He is a good typist, isn't she?"
- (b) "He is a good typist, isn't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

113. Tag Endings Present to Future

Choose the best answer for Tag Endings Present transformed to Future

1927. "She writes a lot of letters, _____?"

- (a) "She will write a lot of letters, will she?"
- (b) "She will write a lot of letters, won't she?"
- (c) Don't Know

1928. "He makes a lot of mistakes in pronunciation, _____?"

- (a) "He will make a lot of mistakes in pronunciation, won't he?"
- (b) "He will make a lot of mistakes in pronunciation, will he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1929. "Carlos spends a lot of money on clothes, _____?"

- (a) "Carlos will spend a lot of money on clothes, won't he?"
- (b) "Carlos will not spend a lot of money on clothes, won't not he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1930. "He always comes to class on time, _____?"

- (a) "He will come to class on time, won't he?"
- (b) "He will not come to class on time, won't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1931. "Antonio is out of town, _____?"

- (a) "Antonio not will be out of town, won't not he?"
- (b) "Antonio will be out of town, won't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1932. "There are a lot of students absent from class, _____?"

- (a) "There will be a lot of students absent from class, won't they?"
- (b) "There will be a lot of students absent from class, will they?"
- (c) Don't Know

1933. "They are good friends, _____?"

- (a) "They will not be good friends, won't they?"
- (b) "They will be good friends, won't they?"
- (c) Don't Know

1934. "They watch television every night, _____?"

- (a) "They will watch television every night, won't they?"
- (b) "They will not watch television every night, won't they?"
- (c) Don't Know

1935. "You enjoy your English class, _____?"

- (a) "You will enjoy your English class, won't you?"
- (b) "You will enjoy your English class, won't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1936. "The mail is delivered at five o'clock, _____?"

- (a) "The mail will be delivered at five o'clock, won't he?"
- (b) "The mail will be delivered at five o'clock, won't it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1937. "You spend a lot of time with them, _____?"

- (a) "You will spend a lot of time with them, won't you?"
- (b) "You will spend a lot of time with them, won't you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1938. "She has to work very hard, _____?"

- (a) "She will have to work very hard, won't she?"
- (b) "She will have to work very hard, won't him?"
- (c) Don't Know

1939. "He is too old to play football, _____?"

- (a) "He will be too old to play football, won't his?"
- (b) "He will be too old to play football, won't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1940. "You have piano lesson twice a week, _____?"

- (a) "You will have piano lessons twice a week, won't you?"
- (b) "You will have piano lessons twice a week, won't not you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1941. "The plane arrives at noon, _____?"

- (a) "The plane will arrive at noon, won't it?"
- (b) "The plane will not arrive at noon, won't it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1942. "They visit you every Saturday, _____?"

- (a) "They will visit you every Saturday, won't they?"
- (b) "They will never visit you every Saturday, they?"
- (c) Don't Know

1943. "You get up early every morning, _____?"

- (a) "You will get up early every morning, won't you?"
- (b) "You get up early every morning, won't you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1944. "He sits in the front row, _____?"

- (a) "He will sit in the front row, won't he?"
- (b) "He sit in the front row, won't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1945. "She works in the export department, _____?"

- (a) "She will work in the export department, won't she?"
- (b) "She will always work in the export department, won't not she?"
- (c) Don't Know

1946. "He is a good typist, _____?"

- (a) "He will be a good typist, won't he?"
- (b) "He will be a good typist, won't him?"
- (c) Don't Know

114. Tag Endings Present to Past

Choose the best answer for Tag Endings Present transformed to Past

1947. "She writes a lot of letters, _____?"

- (a) "She wrote a lot of letters, didn't she?"
- (b) "She wrote a lot of letters, didn't she."
- (c) Don't Know

1948. "He makes a lot of mistakes in pronunciation, _____?"

- (a) "He made a lot of mistakes in pronunciation, did he?"
- (b) "He made a lot of mistakes in pronunciation, didn't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1949. "Carlos spends a lot of money on clothes, _____?"

- (a) "Carlos spent lot of money on clothes, didn't she?"
- (b) "Carlos spent lot of money on clothes, didn't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1950. "He always comes to class on time, _____?"

- (a) "He always came to class on time, didn't he?"
- (b) "He always came to class on time, didn't he!"
- (c) Don't Know

1951. "Antonio is out of town, _____?"

- (a) "Antonio was out of town, wasn't he?"
- (b) "Antonio was out of town, wasn't she?"
- (c) Don't Know

1952. "There are a lot of students absent from class, _____?"

- (a) "There were a lot of students absent from class, wasn't there?"
- (b) "There were a lot of students absent from class, weren't there?"
- (c) Don't Know

1953. "They are good friends, _____?"

- (a) "They were good friends, wasn't they?"
- (b) "They were good friends, weren't they?"
- (c) Don't Know

1954. "They watch television every night, _____?"

- (a) "They watched television every night, didn't they?"
- (b) "They watched television every night, didn't not they?"
- (c) Don't Know

1955. "You enjoy your English class, _____?"

- (a) "You enjoyed your English class, didn't you?"
- (b) "You enjoyed your English class, didn't not you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1956. "The mail is delivered at five o'clock, _____?"

- (a) "The mail was delivered at five o'clock, wasn't not it?"
- (b) "The mail was delivered at five o'clock, wasn't it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1957. "You spend a lot of time with them, _____?"

- (a) "You spent a lot of time with them, didn't you?"
- (b) "You spent a lot of time with them, you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1958. "She has to work very hard, _____?"

- (a) "She have not to work very hard, didn't she?"
- (b) "She had to work very hard, didn't she?"
- (c) Don't Know

1959. "He is too old to play football, _____?"

- (a) "He were too old to play football, wasn't he?"
- (b) "He was too old to play football, wasn't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1960. "You have piano lesson twice a week, _____?"

- (a) "You never had piano lesson twice a week, didn't you?"

- (b) "You had piano lesson twice a week, didn't you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1961. "The plane arrives at noon, _____?"

- (a) "The plane arrived at noon, didn't it?"
- (b) "The plane did arrived at noon, didn't it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1962. "They visit you every Saturday, _____?"

- (a) "They did visited you every Saturday, didn't they?"
- (b) "They visited you every Saturday, didn't they?"
- (c) Don't Know

1963. "You get up early every morning, _____?"

- (a) "You never got up early every morning, didn't not you?"
- (b) "You got up early every morning, didn't you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1964. "He sits in the front row, _____?"

- (a) "He sat in the front row, didn't he?"
- (b) "He sat in the front row, didn't not he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1965. "She works in the export department, _____?"

- (a) "She worked in the export department, didn't she?"
- (b) "She worked in the export department, didn't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1966. "He is a good typist, _____?"

- (a) "He was a good typist, wasn't he."
- (b) "He was a good typist, wasn't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

115. Tag Endings. Affirmative after Negative

Choose the best answer for Tag Endings for Affirmative after Negative.

1967. "You haven't ever been in South America, _____?"

- (a) "You haven't ever being in South America, have you?"
- (b) "You haven't ever been in South America, have you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1968. "You won't mention this to anyone, _____?"

- (a) "You won't mention this to anyone, won't you?"
- (b) "You won't mention this to anyone, will you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1969. "The traffic today isn't very heavy, _____?"

- (a) "The traffic today is very heavy, is it?"
- (b) "The traffic today isn't very heavy, is it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1970. "It wasn't heavy traffic yesterday either, _____?"

- (a) "It wasn't not heavy traffic yesterday either, was it?"
- (b) "It wasn't heavy traffic yesterday either, was it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1971. "They didn't go by plane, _____?"

- (a) "They didn't go by plane, did not they?"
- (b) "They didn't go by plane, did they?"
- (c) Don't Know

1972. "Jennifer didn't say anything to you about it, _____?"

- (a) "Jennifer didn't not say anything to you about it, did she?"
- (b) "Jennifer didn't say anything to you about it, did she?"
- (c) Don't Know

1973. "He wasn't driving fast at the time, _____?"

- (a) "He wasn't driving fast at the time, was?"
- (b) "He wasn't driving fast at the time, was he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1974. "She doesn't know how to dance, _____?"

- (a) "She doesn't know how to dance, does she?"
- (b) "She doesn't know how to dance, does he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1975. "Jose won't be back before noon, _____?"

- (a) "Jose won't not be back before noon, will he?"
- (b) "Jose won't be back before noon, will he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1976. "The bus doesn't stop near here, _____?"

- (a) "The bus doesn't stop near here, does it?"
- (b) "The bus does stop near here, does it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1977. "You didn't write those letters, _____?"

- (a) "You did write those letters, do you?"
- (b) "You didn't write those letters, did you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1978. "I haven't paid you yet, _____?"

- (a) "I haven't paid you yet, have I?"
- (b) "I haven't pay you yet, have I?"
- (c) Don't Know

1979. "Elena isn't going with you, _____?"

- (a) "Elena isn't going with you, is she?"
- (b) "Elena isn't going with you, is he?"

(c) Don't Know

1980. "You haven't had your lunch yet, _____?"

- (a) "You haven't had your lunch yet, have you?"
- (b) "You haven't had your lunch yet, have we?"
- (c) Don't Know

1981. "He can't speak English, _____?"

- (a) "He can't speak English, can he?"
- (b) "He can't speak English, can we?"
- (c) Don't Know

1982. "I shouldn't drive so fast on this road, _____?"

- (a) "I shouldn't not drive so fast on this road, should I?"
- (b) "I shouldn't drive so fast on this road, should I?"
- (c) Don't Know

1983. "We won't have enough money to get in, _____?"

- (a) "We won't have enough money to get in, will we?"
- (b) "We won't have money to get in, will not we?"
- (c) Don't Know

1984. "They wouldn't give you the information, _____?"

- (a) "They wouldn't give you the information, would they?"
- (b) "They wouldn't give you the information, would not they?"
- (c) Don't Know

116. Tag Endings. Negative after Affirmative.

Choose the best answer for Tag Endings for Negative after Affirmative

1985. "He has been studying English a long time, _____?"

- (a) "He has been studying English a long time, hasn't he?"
- (b) "He has being studying English a long time, hasn't he?"

(c) Don't Know

1986. "Marco is a good student, _____?"

- (a) "Marco he is a good student, isn't he?"
- (b) "Marco is a good student, isn't he?"
- (c) Don't Know

1987. "She plays the violin well, _____?"

- (a) "She plays the violin well, she doesn't?"
- (b) "She plays the violin well, doesn't she?"
- (c) Don't Know

1988. "She can play the piano well, _____?"

- (a) "She can play the piano well, can't she?"
- (b) "She can play the piano well, she can't she?"
- (c) Don't Know

1989. "You played soccer yesterday, _____?"

- (a) "You play soccer yesterday, didn't you?"
- (b) "You played soccer yesterday, didn't you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1990. "The traffic is heavy today, _____?"

- (a) "The traffic was heavy today, isn't it?"
- (b) "The traffic is heavy today, isn't it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1991. "It was also heavy yesterday, _____?"

- (a) "It was also heavy yesterday, wasn't it?"
- (b) "It wasn't also heavy yesterday, wasn't it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1992. "You always buy your clothes at Galleria, _____?"

- (a) "You always buy your clothes at Galleria, don't you?"
- (b) "You always buy your clothes at Galleria, don't you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1993. "They go for a walk in the park every Friday, _____?"

- (a) "They going for a walk in the park every Friday, don't they?"
- (b) "They go for a walk in the park every Friday, don't they?"
- (c) Don't Know

1994. "You'll be back before noon, _____?"

- (a) "You'll being back before noon, won't you?"
- (b) "You'll be back before noon, won't you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1995. "You have read that book, _____?"

- (a) "You have reading that book, haven't you?"
- (b) "You have read that book, haven't you?"
- (c) Don't Know

1996. "They are very old friends, _____?"

- (a) "They are very old friends, aren't not they?"
- (b) "They are very old friends, aren't they?"
- (c) Don't Know

1997. "It takes more than an hour to get there, _____?"

- (a) "It takes more than an hour to get there, doesn't not it?"
- (b) "It takes more than an hour to get there, doesn't it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1998. "The bus stops at the corner, _____?"

- (a) "The bus stops at the corner, doesn't ?"
- (b) "The bus stops at the corner, doesn't it?"
- (c) Don't Know

1999. "They are traveling to South America, _____?"

- (a) "They are traveling to South America, aren't they?"
- (b) "They traveling to South America, aren't they?"
- (c) Don't Know

2000. "I gave you what you wanted, _____?"

- (a) "I gave what you wanted, didn't I?"
- (b) "I gave you what you wanted, didn't I?"
- (c) Don't Know

2001. "She was unkind to you, _____?"

- (a) "She was unkind to you, wasn't he?"
- (b) "She was unkind to you, wasn't she?"
- (c) Don't Know

2002. "You could drive that truck, _____?"

- (a) "You could drive that truck, couldn't you?"
- (b) "You couldn't drive that truck, couldn't you?"
- (c) Don't Know

117. Too

Use the best and most concise use of Too.

2003. Lillian left right after lunch and Luis left right after lunch.

- (a) Lillian left right after lunch and Luis did too.
- (b) Lillian left right after lunch and Luis did too.
- (c) Don't Know

2004. She is going to the concert and I am going to the concert.

- (a) She's is going to the concert and I am two.
- (b) She is going to the concert and I am too.
- (c) Don't Know

2005. Zurama will be there at noon and I will be there at noon.

- (a) Zurama will be there at noon and I will to.
- (b) Zurama will be there at noon and I will too.
- (c) Don't Know

2006. My watch is fast and your watch is fast.

- (a) My watch is fast and yours is so.
- (b) My watch is fast and yours is too.
- (c) Don't Know

2007. She wanted to go to the movie and I wanted to go to a movie

- (a) She wanted to go to the movie and I did too.
- (b) She wanted to go to the movie and I did.
- (c) Don't Know

2008. She is making good progress and her brother is making good progress

- (a) She is making good progress and her brother is.
- (b) She is making good progress and her brother is too.
- (c) Don't Know

2009. Carlos has gone back to Colombia and his wife has gone back to Colombia.

- (a) Carlos has gone back to Colombia and so his wife has too.
- (b) Carlos has gone back to Colombia and his wife has too.
- (c) Don't Know

2010. Roberto was arrested and his assistant was arrested.

- (a) Roberto was so arrested and his assistant was too.
- (b) Roberto was arrested and his assistant was too.
- (c) Don't Know

2011. He saw the accident and I saw the accident.

- (a) He saw the accident too and I did too.
- (b) He saw the accident and I did too.
- (c) Don't Know

2012. Marie liked the movie and I liked the movie.

- (a) Marie liked the movie and I did too.
- (b) Marie liked the movie and I did so.
- (c) Don't Know

2013. Carmen will be there and her sister will be there.

- (a) Carmen will be there and her sister will too.
- (b) Carmen will be there and her sister will sew.
- (c) Don't Know

2014. We go to the beach every weekend and they go to the beach every weekend.

- (a) We go to the beach every weekend and they do too.
- (b) We go to the beach every weekend and they do.
- (c) Don't Know

2015. Marco can speak Spanish and she can speak Spanish.

- (a) Marco can speak Spanish and she too.
- (b) Marco can speak Spanish and she can too.
- (c) Don't Know

2016. I have had lunch and Isis has had lunch.

- (a) I have not had lunch and he has too.
- (b) I have had lunch and he has too.
- (c) Don't Know

118. Used To

Use the correct form of Used To

2017. I never MADE so many mistakes in spelling.

- (a) I never used to make so many mistakes in spelling.
- (b) I never use to make so many mistakes in spelling.
- (c) Don't Know

2018. The accounting department WAS on the third floor.

- (a) The accounting department used to be on the third floor.
- (b) The accounting department use to be on the third floor.
- (c) Don't Know

2019. Tomas WAS a good student and WORKED hard.

- (a) Tomas use to be a good student and used to work hard.
- (b) Tomas used to be a good student and used to work hard.
- (c) Don't Know

2020. I BOUGHT all my clothes in that store.

- (a) I use to buy all my clothes in that store.
- (b) I used to buy all my clothes in that store.
- (c) Don't Know

2021. This building WAS occupied by a large security firm.

- (a) This building use to be occupied by a large security firm.
- (b) This building used to be occupied by a large security firm.
- (c) Don't Know

2022. Beatrice HAD charge of the security division.

- (a) Beatrice used to have charge of the security division.
- (b) Beatrice used have charge of the security division.
- (c) Don't Know

2023. Gabriel PLAYED the violin.

- (a) Gabriel used to play the violin.
- (b) Gabriel used two play the violin.
- (c) Don't Know

2024. Lillian WENT to the concert every week.

- (a) Lillian used too go to the concert every week.
- (b) Lillian used to go to the concert every week.
- (c) Don't Know

2025. He never DID his work poorly.

- (a) He never use to do his work poorly.
- (b) He never used to do his work poorly.
- (c) Don't Know

2026. He TOOK a great interest in his English lessons.

- (a) He used to take great interest in his English lessons.
- (b) He use to taking great interest in his English lessons.
- (c) Don't Know

2027. All meetings WERE held in the auditorium.

- (a) All meetings used to being held in the auditorium.
- (b) All meetings used to be held in the auditorium.
- (c) Don't Know

2028. Marie WAS the official interpreter for the company.

- (a) Marie used to being the official interpreter for the company.
- (b) Marie used to be the official interpreter for the company.
- (c) Don't Know

2029. I SMOKED a great deal

- (a) I used to smoke a great deal
- (b) I used too smoke a great deal
- (c) Don't Know

2030. Mr. Stevens WORKED in this office.

- (a) Mr. Stevens use to work in this office.

- (b) Mr. Stevens used to work in this office.
- (c) Don't Know

2031. I never CAUGHT cold.

- (a) I never use to catch cold.
- (b) I never used to catch cold.
- (c) Don't Know

2032. IT WAS MY CUSTOM TO smoke a pack of cigarettes a day.

- (a) I used to smoke a pack of cigarettes a day.
- (b) I used to smoking a pack of cigarettes a day.
- (c) Don't Know

119. Verb Auxiliary

Use the best and most logical Auxiliary

2033. "I know how to swim, but Lillian _____"

- (a) "I know how to swim, but Lillian doesn't"
- (b) "I know how to swimming, but Lillian doesn't"
- (c) Don't Know

2034. "She can speak Spanish, but her husband _____."

- (a) "She can speak Spanish, but her husband can."
- (b) "She can speak Spanish, but her husband can't."
- (c) Don't Know

2035. "I'll be there, but Jose _____."

- (a) "I'll be there, but Jose will."
- (b) "I'll be there, but Jose won't."
- (c) Don't Know

2036. "They didn't like the movie, but we _____."

- (a) "They didn't like the movie, but did."
- (b) "They didn't like the movie, but we did."
- (c) Don't Know

2037. "Anita agrees with you, but I _____."

- (a) "Anita agrees with you, but I don't."
- (b) "Anita agrees with you, but I ."
- (c) Don't Know

2038. "Jorge used to be the best student in class, but now Carlos _____."

- (a) "Jorge used to be the best student in class, but now Carlos."
- (b) "Jorge used to be the best student in class, but now Carlos is."
- (c) Don't Know

2039. "At first I didn't like the new teacher, but now I _____."

- (a) "At first I didn't like the new teacher, but now I don't."
- (b) "At first I didn't like the new teacher, but now I do."
- (c) Don't Know

2040. "Enrique won't be able to attend the meeting, but Alicia _____."

- (a) "Enrique won't be able to attend the meeting, but Alicia won't."
- (b) "Enrique won't be able to attend the meeting, but Alicia will."
- (c) Don't Know

2041. "I have never been to Haiti, but my wife _____."

- (a) "I have never been to Haiti, but my wife have."
- (b) "I have never been to Haiti, but my wife has."
- (c) Don't Know

2042. "Steven has seen the movie, but I _____"

- (a) "Steven has seen the movie, but I haven't."
- (b) "Steven has seen the movie, but I have."

(c) Don't Know

2043. "He enjoys living in Florida, but his wife _____."

- (a) "He enjoys living in Florida, but his wife does."
- (b) "He enjoys living in Florida, but his wife doesn't."
- (c) Don't Know

2044. "She knows how to swim, but her friend _____"

- (a) "She knows how to swim, but her friend does."
- (b) "She knows how to swim, but her friend doesn't."
- (c) Don't Know

2045. "She is a serious student, but her sister _____"

- (a) "She is a serious student, but her sister isn't."
- (b) "She is a serious student, but her sister is."
- (c) Don't Know

2046. "My husband likes to golf, but I _____"

- (a) "My husband likes to golf, but I do."
- (b) "My husband likes to golf, but I don't."
- (c) Don't Know

2047. "They are going to beach, but I _____"

- (a) "They are going to beach, but I 'm not."
- (b) "They are going to beach, but I 'm never."
- (c) Don't Know

2048. "They don't have classes tomorrow, but we _____"

- (a) "They don't have classes tomorrow, but we do."
- (b) "They don't have classes tomorrow, but we does."
- (c) Don't Know

2049. "He knows her, but I _____"

- (a) "He knows her, but I don't."
- (b) "He knows her, but never I don't."
- (c) Don't Know

2050. "Mayra likes to study languages, but I _____"

- (a) "Mayra likes to study languages, but ever I don't."
- (b) "Mayra likes to study languages, but I don't."
- (c) Don't Know

2051. "She is good at languages, but I _____"

- (a) "She is good at languages, but I'm not."
- (b) "She is good at languages, but I'm not never."
- (c) Don't Know

2052. "Milagros will be there, but Steven _____"

- (a) "Milagros will be there, but Steven should won't."
- (b) "Milagros will be there, but Steven won't."
- (c) Don't Know

2053. Alexis will go and so _____ her husband.

- (a) Alexis will go and too will her husband.
- (b) Alexis will go and so will her husband.
- (c) Don't Know

2054. Victor speaks Spanish and so _____ Victoria.

- (a) Victor speaks Spanish and sew does Victoria.
- (b) Victor speaks Spanish and so does Victoria.
- (c) Don't Know

2055. Steven isn't going to the party and neither _____ his brother.

- (a) Steven isn't going the party and neither do his brother.
- (b) Steven isn't going the party and neither does his brother.
- (c) Don't Know

2056. "You say you're not going to the party, but I'm sure you _____."

- (a) "You say you're not going to the party, but I'm sure you is."
- (b) "You say you're not going to the party, but I'm sure you are."
- (c) Don't Know

2057. Sara has gone away for the summer and so _____ Milagros.

- (a) Sara has gone away for the summer and so has Milagros.
- (b) Sara has gone away for the summer and too has Milagros.
- (c) Don't Know

2058. Pierre went to the movies last night and Carla _____ too.

- (a) Pierre went to the movies last night and Carla did so.
- (b) Pierre went to the movies last night and Carla did too.
- (c) Don't Know

2059. She isn't a good driver and he _____ either.

- (a) She isn't a good driver and he is either.
- (b) She isn't a good driver and he isn't either.
- (c) Don't Know

2060. "He can't go, but I _____"

- (a) "He can't go, but I can't."
- (b) "He can't go, but I can."
- (c) Don't Know

2061. I can't swim and she _____ either.

- (a) I can't swim and she can't either.
- (b) I can't swim and she can't neither.
- (c) Don't Know

2062. "She says she knows him well, but I don't think she _____."

- (a) "She says she knows him well, but I don't think she does not."
- (b) "She says she knows him well, but I don't think she does."
- (c) Don't Know

2063. "I knew Steven wouldn't come, but I thought Carmen _____."

- (a) "I knew Steven wouldn't come, but I thought Carmen would."
- (b) "I knew Steven wouldn't come, but I thought Carmen would not."
- (c) Don't Know

2064. "At first they thought they couldn't go, but now they think they _____."

- (a) "At first they thought they couldn't go, but now they think they."
- (b) "At first they thought they couldn't go, but now they think they can."
- (c) Don't Know

2065. "She won't drive at night, but I _____"

- (a) "She won't drive at night, but I will."
- (b) "She won't drive at night, but will."
- (c) Don't Know

2066. "At first I didn't like living in the States, but now I _____"

- (a) "At first I didn't like living in the States, but now I do."
- (b) "At first I didn't like living in the States, but now I ."
- (c) Don't Know

2067. "I haven't seen that play, but my daughters _____"

- (a) "I haven't seen that play, but my daughters have."
- (b) "I haven't seen that play, but my daughters has not."
- (c) Don't Know

2068. Professor Stevens can't speak German and neither _____ her husband.

- (a) Professor Stevens can't speak German and either can her husband.
- (b) Professor Stevens can't speak German and neither can her husband.
- (c) Don't Know

2069. "However, Mr. Lopez can speak Spanish; his wife _____"

- (a) "However, Mr. Lopez can speak Spanish; his wife can't."
- (b) "However, Mr. Lopez can speak Spanish; his wife can."
- (c) Don't Know

2070. "My parents like living in Florida, but I _____"

- (a) "My parents like living in Florida, but I don't."
- (b) "My parents like living in Florida, but I do."
- (c) Don't Know

2071. "At first the Dolphins were the best team in the league, but now the Buccaneers _____"

- (a) "At first the Dolphins were the best team in the league, but now the Buccaneers is."
- (b) "At first the Dolphins were the best team in the league, but now the Buccaneers are."
- (c) Don't Know

2072. Carla doesn't want to go and neither _____ I.

- (a) Carla doesn't want to go and neither do I.
- (b) Carla doesn't want to go and either do I.
- (c) Don't Know

120. Verb Future as Present Continuous

Choose the use of the Present Continuous in a Future Sense

2073. My brother _____(come) to visit me next week.

- (a) My brother was coming to visit me next week.
- (b) My brother is coming to visit me next week.
- (c) Don't Know

2074. What time _____ you _____(go) to the movies tonight? Jose says that he _____(go) at seven o'clock.

- (a) What time are you going to the movies tonight? Jose says that he is going at seven o'clock.

- (b) What time are you go to the movies tonight? Jose says that he is going at seven o'clock.
(c) Don't Know

2075. Constance _____(sail) for the Bahamas on Sunday.

- (a) Constance is sailing for the Bahamas on Sunday.
(b) Constance is sail for the Bahamas on Sunday.
(c) Don't Know

2076. When _____Mrs. Smith _____(come) to see you?

- (a) When is Mrs. Smith comes to see you?
(b) When is Mrs. Smith coming to see you?
(c) Don't Know

2077. Tony says that he _____(leave) for Tampa in three days.

- (a) Tony says that he is leave for Tampa in three days.
(b) Tony says that he is leaving for Tampa in three days.
(c) Don't Know

2078. I _____(go) to the seashore every summer.

- (a) I going to the seashore every summer.
(b) I am going to the seashore every summer.
(c) Don't Know

2079. Mr. Gomez _____(arrive) by plane this evening.

- (a) Mr. Gomez arriving by plane this evening.
(b) Mr. Gomez is arriving by plane this evening.
(c) Don't Know

2080. Where _____you _____(go) on your vacation? _____your wife
_____ (go) with you?

- (a) Where are you going on your vacation? Is your wife going with you?
(b) Where is you going on your vacation? Is your wife going with you?
(c) Don't Know

2081. Mr. Hernandez _____(leave) for Puerto Rico in the morning.

- (a) Mr. Hernandez are leaving for Puerto Rico in the morning.
- (b) Mr. Hernandez is leaving for Puerto Rico in the morning.
- (c) Don't Know

2082. Some friends _____(come) to visit us tonight.

- (a) Some friends are coming to visit us tonight.
- (b) Some friends are be coming to visit us tonight.
- (c) Don't Know

2083. "She _____(go) to Orlando on Tuesday, but her husband _____ not _____(go) until next week."

- (a) "She is going to Orlando on Tuesday, but her husband is not going until next week."
- (b) "She is being going to Orlando on Tuesday, but her husband is not going until next week."
- (c) Don't Know

2084. On what bus _____your friend _____(arrive)?

- (a) On what bus is your friend arriving?
- (b) On what bus are your friend arriving?
- (c) Don't Know

2085. He _____(come) on a Greyhound bus.

- (a) He is coming on a Greyhound bus.
- (b) He was being coming on a Greyhound bus.
- (c) Don't Know

2086. I _____(leave) for New York in the morning.

- (a) I am leaving for New York in the morning.
- (b) I be leaving for New York in the morning.
- (c) Don't Know

2087. On what train _____ Mr. Gomez _____ (leave)?

- (a) On what train being Mr. Gomez leaving?
- (b) On what train is Mr. Gomez leaving?
- (c) Don't Know

121. Verb Future Continuous Tense

Choose the Future Continuous Tense

2088. "At this time next month, we _____ (travel) in South America"

- (a) "At this time next month, we will should be traveling in South America"
- (b) "At this time next month, we will be traveling in South America"
- (c) Don't Know

2089. "At eleven o'clock tomorrow morning, I _____ (have) my music lesson."

- (a) "At eleven o'clock tomorrow morning, I will be having my music lesson."
- (b) "At eleven o'clock tomorrow morning, I will been having my music lesson."
- (c) Don't Know

2090. I _____ (wait) on the corner for you at the usual time tomorrow morning.

- (a) I will be waiting on the corner for you at the usual time tomorrow morning.
- (b) I will be wait on the corner for you at the usual time tomorrow morning.
- (c) Don't Know

2091. "If you call her at five, she probably _____ (practice) the piano."

- (a) "If you call her at five, she probably will be practicing the piano."
- (b) "If you call her at five, she probably will be practice the piano."
- (c) Don't Know

2092. It probably _____ (rain) when you get back.

- (a) It probably will be rain when you getting back.
- (b) It probably will be raining when you get back.
- (c) Don't Know

2093. "If you come before five, I _____(work) in my garden."

- (a) "If you coming before five, I will be working in my garden."
- (b) "If you come before five, I will be working in my garden."
- (c) Don't Know

2094. "Tomorrow afternoon at this time, we _____(fly) over the Caribbean."

- (a) "Tomorrow afternoon at this time, we will be fly over the Caribbean."
- (b) "Tomorrow afternoon at this time, we will be flying over the Caribbean."
- (c) Don't Know

2095. Don't call him after seven. He _____(watch) his favorite television program.

- (a) Don't calling him after seven. He will be watching his favorite television program.
- (b) Don't call him after seven. He will be watching his favorite television program.
- (c) Don't Know

2096. Don't call her now. She _____(take) her usual afternoon nap.

- (a) Don't calling her now. She will be taking her usual afternoon nap.
- (b) Don't call her now. She will be taking her usual afternoon nap.
- (c) Don't Know

2097. "At this time next year, he _____(study) at Florida International University."

- (a) "At this time next year, he will be studying at Florida International University."
- (b) "At this time next year, he will be studied at Florida International University."
- (c) Don't Know

123. Verb Future Perfect

Choose the correct Future Perfect Tense

2098. He says that before he leaves he _____(see) every show in town.

- (a) He says that before he leaves he will have seen every show in town.
- (b) He says that before he leaving he will have seen every show in town.
- (c) Don't Know

2099. "If you don't make a note of that appointment, you _____(forget) it by next week."

- (a) "If you don't make a note of that appointment, you will have forgotten it by next week."
- (b) "If you don't make a note of that appointment, you will have forgot it by next week."
- (c) Don't Know

2100. "By this time next month, all the roses _____(die)."

- (a) "By this time next month, all the roses will died."
- (b) "By this time next month, all the roses will have died."
- (c) Don't Know

2101. "By January first, all our work for the year _____been_____ (finish) and our reports _____ been (turn) in."

- (a) "By January first, all our work for the year will have been finished and our reports will have been turned in."
- (b) "By January first, all our work for the year will have finished and our reports will have been turned in."
- (c) Don't Know

2102. "By the time you arrive, I _____(finish) reading your book."

- (a) "By the time you arrive, I will have finished reading your book."
- (b) "By the time you arrive, I will finished reading your book."
- (c) Don't Know

2103. I _____(be) in this country three years next April 24.

- (a) I will have been in this country three years next April 24.
- (b) I will been in this country three years next April 24.
- (c) Don't Know

2104. "By this time next year, you _____(forget) all your present troubles."

- (a) "By this time next year, you will have forgot all your present troubles."
- (b) "By this time next year, you will have forgotten all your present troubles."

(c) Don't Know

2105. "A century from now, wars, I hope, _____ (become) a thing of the past."

- (a) "A century from now, wars, I hope, will become a thing of the past."
- (b) "A century from now, wars, I hope, will have become a thing of the past."
- (c) Don't Know

2106. "Perhaps by that time, we _____ (learn) that it is better to cooperate than fight."

- (a) "Perhaps by that time, we will have learned that it is better to cooperate than fight."
- (b) "Perhaps by that time, we will have learning that it is better to cooperate than fight."
- (c) Don't Know

2107. "If he hasn't begun to study yet, he certainly _____ not _____ (learn) all his lesson by tomorrow."

- (a) "If he hasn't begun to study yet, he certainly will not have learned his entire lesson by tomorrow."
- (b) "If he haven't begun to study yet, he certainly will not have learned his entire lesson by tomorrow."
- (c) Don't Know

2108. I hope that by this time next year a treaty of peace _____ been _____ (sign).

- (a) I hope that by this time next year a treaty of peace will have being signed.
- (b) I hope that by this time next year a treaty of peace will have been signed.
- (c) Don't Know

2109. "When you are my age, you _____ (learn) much about people and their weaknesses."

- (a) "When you are my age, you will have learned much about people and their weaknesses."
- (b) "When you are my age, you will have learn much about people and their weaknesses."
- (c) Don't Know

2110. A year from now he _____ (take) his medical exams and begun to practice.

- (a) A year from now he will have taken his medical exams and begun to practice.
- (b) A year from now he have taking his medical exams and begun to practice.
- (c) Don't Know

123. Verb Future Tense

Select the correct Future Tense

2111. They _____(see) us in the morning.

- (a) They'll see us in the morning.
- (b) They see us in the morning.
- (c) Don't Know

2112. I _____(give) you that money tomorrow.

- (a) I give you that money tomorrow.
- (b) I'll give you that money tomorrow.
- (c) Don't Know

2113. She _____(help) you with that work.

- (a) She'll help you with that work.
- (b) She helping you with that work.
- (c) Don't Know

2114. Maria _____(clean) off the table right away.

- (a) Maria will clean off the table right away.
- (b) Maria will cleaning off the table right away.
- (c) Don't Know

2115. The stores _____(close) early today.

- (a) The stores will closed early today.
- (b) The stores will close early today.
- (c) Don't Know

2116. I _____(leave) the tip.

- (a) I'll leave the tip.
- (b) I'll leaved the tip.
- (c) Don't Know

2117. Jorge _____(find) the book which you need.

- (a) Jorge will find the book which you need.
- (b) Jorge will find the book which you will be need.
- (c) Don't Know

2118. You _____(spend) a lot of money here.

- (a) You'll spending a lot of money here.
- (b) You'll spend a lot of money here.
- (c) Don't Know

2119. Jose _____(do) well in that job.

- (a) Jose will doing well in that job.
- (b) Jose will do well in that job.
- (c) Don't Know

2120. The wind _____(blew) that sign down.

- (a) The wind'll blowing that sign down.
- (b) The wind'll blow that sign down.
- (c) Don't Know

2121. We _____(meet) you in Chile.

- (a) We'll meet you in Chile.
- (b) We'll metted you in Chile.
- (c) Don't Know

2122. I _____(pay) the bill.

- (a) I'll payed the bill.
- (b) I'll pay the bill.
- (c) Don't Know

2123. You _____(learn) a great deal in this Grammar Course.

- (a) You'll learn a great deal in this Grammar Course.
- (b) You'll learning a great deal in this Grammar Course.
- (c) Don't Know

2124. We _____(remain) in Spain about a month.

- (a) We'll remain in Spain about a month.
- (b) We be remain in Spain about a month.
- (c) Don't Know

124. Verb Future Tense Going To

Choose the correct Future Tense using Going To

2125. We _____(eat) out tonight.

- (a) We're going to go eat out tonight.
- (b) We be going to go eat out tonight.
- (c) Don't Know

2126. I _____(leave) for Spain on Tuesday.

- (a) I'm going to leave for Spain on Tuesday.
- (b) I'm be going to leave for Spain on Tuesday.
- (c) Don't Know

2127. They _____(wait) for us after the show.

- (a) They going to wait for us after the show.
- (b) They're going to wait for us after the show.
- (c) Don't Know

2128. We _____(get) up early tomorrow morning and go sailing.

- (a) We're go to get up early tomorrow morning and go sailing.
- (b) We're going to get up early tomorrow morning and go sailing.
- (c) Don't Know

2129. She _____(drive) to Orlando.

- (a) She's going to drive to Orlando.
- (b) She's go to drive to Orlando.
- (c) Don't Know

2130. We _____(go) to the Everglades for our next vacation.

- (a) We're go to go to the Everglades for our next vacation.
- (b) We're going to go to the Everglades for our next vacation.
- (c) Don't Know

2131. You _____(have) an examination in English tomorrow.

- (a) You're going to have an examination in English tomorrow.
- (b) You're go to have an examination in English tomorrow.
- (c) Don't Know

2132. They _____(go) to Brazil by plane.

- (a) They're to go to Brazil by plane.
- (b) They're going to go to Brazil by plane.
- (c) Don't Know

2133. Miguel _____(take) Anita to the dance tonight.

- (a) Miguel's go to take Anita to the dance tonight.
- (b) Miguel's going to take Anita to the dance tonight.
- (c) Don't Know

2134. It _____(be) difficult to reach him at this late hour.

- (a) It's going to be difficult to reach him at this late hour.
- (b) It's going to be difficult to reach him at this late hour.
- (c) Don't Know

2135. I believe it _____(rain).

- (a) I believe it's going to rain.

- (b) I believe going to rain.
- (c) Don't Know

2136. Jose _____(study) to be an engineer.

- (a) Jose's going to study to be an engineer.
- (b) Jose's goes to study to be an engineer.
- (c) Don't Know

2137. You _____(stay) home tonight and watch television.

- (a) You're going to stay home tonight and watch television.
- (b) You're go to stay home tonight and watch television.
- (c) Don't Know

2138. Mr. and Mrs. Medina _____(build) a summer home in the Keys.

- (a) Mr. and Mrs. Medina are going to build a summer home in the Keys.
- (b) Mr. and Mrs. Medina are going to build a summer home in the Keys.
- (c) Don't Know

2139. He _____(start) his new job next week.

- (a) He going to start his new job next week.
- (b) He's going to start his new job next week.
- (c) Don't Know

2140. They _____(move) the factory to the suburbs.

- (a) They're going to move the factory to the suburbs.
- (b) They going to move the factory to the suburbs.
- (c) Don't Know

2141. It _____(be) another day.

- (a) It's going to be another day.
- (b) Its going to be another day.
- (c) Don't Know

125. Verb Future Tense Negatives with Will

Choose the correct Future Negative Tense after Will

2142. We will tell Hector about it.

- (a) We won't tell Hector about it.
- (b) We won't telling Hector about it.
- (c) Don't Know

2143. I will be back in half an hour.

- (a) I won't being back in half an hour.
- (b) I won't be back in half an hour.
- (c) Don't Know

2144. The weather will be hot tomorrow.

- (a) The weather won't been hot tomorrow.
- (b) The weather won't be hot tomorrow.
- (c) Don't Know

2145. He will be able to meet us later.

- (a) He won't be able to meeting us later.
- (b) He won't be able to meet us later.
- (c) Don't Know

2146. These exercises will be easy for you.

- (a) These exercises won't be easy for you.
- (b) These exercises won't being easy for you.
- (c) Don't Know

2147. We will eat in the same restaurant again.

- (a) We won't eat in the same restaurant again.
- (b) We won't eating in the same restaurant again.
- (c) Don't Know

2148. You will get tired of that work.

- (a) You won't get tired of that work.
- (b) You won't getting tired of that work.
- (c) Don't Know

2149. We will be there before Sunday.

- (a) We won't be there before Sunday.
- (b) We won't being there before Sunday.
- (c) Don't Know

2150. I will do well in that job.

- (a) I won't do well in that job.
- (b) I won't doing well in that job.
- (c) Don't Know

2151. They will sign the contract tomorrow.

- (a) They won't sign the contract tomorrow.
- (b) They won't signing the contract tomorrow.
- (c) Don't Know

2152. They will finish the work in April.

- (a) They won't finishing the work in April.
- (b) They won't finish the work in April.
- (c) Don't Know

2153. The meeting will last an hour.

- (a) The meeting won't lasting an hour.
- (b) The meeting won't last an hour.
- (c) Don't Know

2154. The stores will close at noon today.

- (a) The stores won't close at noon today.
- (b) The stores won't closes at noon today.

(c) Don't Know

2155. It will cost a lot of money to remodel that apartment.

- (a) It won't cost a lot of money to remodel that apartment.
- (b) It won't costs a lot of money to remodel that apartment.
- (c) Don't Know

2156. We will be ready to leave in two hours.

- (a) We be ready to leave in two hours.
- (b) We won't be ready to leave in two hours.
- (c) Don't Know

126. Verb Future Tense Question Words

Convert to Future Questions.

2157. I'll be back at noon.

- (a) When will I be back?
- (b) When will I being back?
- (c) Don't Know

2158. The stores will be open until five o'clock.

- (a) How late willing the stores be open?
- (b) How late will the stores be open?
- (c) Don't Know

2159. It'll cost twenty dollars to fix the computer.

- (a) How much will cost to fix the computer?
- (b) How much will it cost to fix the computer?
- (c) Don't Know

2160. The plant will die because of a lack of water.

- (a) Why will the plant dying?
- (b) Why will the plant die?
- (c) Don't Know

2161. They'll spend two months in Haiti.

- (a) How much time will they spend in Haiti?
- (b) How much time will they spend in Haiti?
- (c) Don't Know

2162. She'll meet us in the library.

- (a) Where will she going meet us?
- (b) Where will she meet us?
- (c) Don't Know

2163. They'll pay their rent next week.

- (a) When will they pay their rent?
- (b) When will they will pay their rent?
- (c) Don't Know

2164. The meeting will begin at nine o'clock.

- (a) When will the meeting begin?
- (b) When will the meeting going begin?
- (c) Don't Know

2165. It'll last for an hour.

- (a) How long will it last?
- (b) How long will it will last?
- (c) Don't Know

2166. She'll leave a message on the table for him.

- (a) What will she leaves on the table for him?
- (b) What will she leave on the table for him?

(c) Don't Know

2167. You'll return in the autumn.

- (a) When will you return?
- (b) When will be you return?
- (c) Don't Know

2168. There will be three new students in the class.

- (a) How many new students there be in the class?
- (b) How many new students will there be in the class?
- (c) Don't Know

2169. The lesson will be over at two o'clock.

- (a) When will the lesson be over?
- (b) When the lesson be over?
- (c) Don't Know

2170. They'll write to us on Wednesday.

- (a) When will not they write to us?
- (b) When will they write to us?
- (c) Don't Know

2171. He'll take the children to the park.

- (a) Where willing he take the children?
- (b) Where will he take the children?
- (c) Don't Know

2172. I'll pass the class if I study.

- (a) What won't I will pass?
- (b) What will I pass?
- (c) Don't Know

2173. We'll stay in the Biltmore Hotel.

- (a) Where will we stay?
- (b) Where will we stay?
- (c) Don't Know

127. Verb Future Tense Questions

Convert to Future Questions.

2174. I'll be back at noon.

- (a) Will I being back at noon?
- (b) Will I be back at noon?
- (c) Don't Know

2175. The stores will be open until five o'clock.

- (a) Will the stores been open until five o'clock?
- (b) Will the stores be open until five o'clock?
- (c) Don't Know

2176. It'll cost twenty dollars to fix the computer.

- (a) Will it cost twenty dollars to fix the computer?
- (b) Will cost twenty dollars to fix the computer?
- (c) Don't Know

2177. The plant will die because of a lack of water.

- (a) Will the plant dying because of a lack of water?
- (b) Will the plant die because of a lack of water?
- (c) Don't Know

2178. They'll spend two months in Haiti.

- (a) Will they spending two months in Haiti?
- (b) Will they spend two months in Haiti?
- (c) Don't Know

2179. She'll meet us in the library.

- (a) Will she meet us in the library?
- (b) Will she meeting us in the library?
- (c) Don't Know

2180. They'll pay their rent next week.

- (a) Will they paying their rent next week?
- (b) Will they pay their rent next week?
- (c) Don't Know

2181. The meeting will begin at nine o'clock.

- (a) Will the meet beginning at nine o'clock?
- (b) Will the meeting begin at nine o'clock?
- (c) Don't Know

2182. It'll last for an hour.

- (a) Will last for an hour?
- (b) Will it last for an hour?
- (c) Don't Know

2183. She'll leave a message on the table for him.

- (a) Will leaving a message on the table for him?
- (b) Will she leave a message on the table for him?
- (c) Don't Know

2184. You'll return in the autumn.

- (a) Will you returning in the autumn?
- (b) Will you return in the autumn?
- (c) Don't Know

2185. There will be three new students in the class.

- (a) Will there be three new students in the class?
- (b) Will there being three new students in the class?
- (c) Don't Know

2186. The lesson will be over at two o'clock.

- (a) Will the lesson will be over at two o'clock?
- (b) Will the lesson be over at two o'clock?
- (c) Don't Know

2187. They'll write to us on Wednesday.

- (a) Will they write to us on Wednesday?
- (b) Will they will write to us on Wednesday?
- (c) Don't Know

2188. He'll take the children to the park.

- (a) Will he take the children he take to the park?
- (b) Will he take the children to the park?
- (c) Don't Know

2189. I'll pass the class if I study.

- (a) Will I pass the class if I study?
- (b) Will I be pass the class if I study?
- (c) Don't Know

2190. We'll stay in the Biltmore Hotel.

- (a) Will I staying in the Biltmore Hotel?
- (b) Will I stay in the Biltmore Hotel?
- (c) Don't Know

128. Verb Past Continuous

Use the Past Continuous Tense correctly

2191. It _____ (rain) when I left home.

- (a) It was raining when I left home.
- (b) It were raining when I left home.
- (c) Don't Know

2192. "When you telephoned, I _____(have) dinner."

- (a) "When you telephoned, I had dinner."
- (b) "When you telephoned, I was having dinner."
- (c) Don't Know

2193. They _____(travel) in Europe when they heard the news.

- (a) They were traveling in Europe when they heard the news.
- (b) They were traveling in Europe when they hearing the news.
- (c) Don't Know

2194. The baby _____(sleep) soundly when I went to wake him.

- (a) The baby was sleep soundly when I went to wake him.
- (b) The baby was sleeping soundly when I went to wake him.
- (c) Don't Know

2195. He _____just _____(order) breakfast when I went to his hotel room.

- (a) He was just order breakfast when I went to his hotel room.
- (b) He was just ordering breakfast when I went to his hotel room.
- (c) Don't Know

2196. I got sick while we _____(drive) to my grandmother's.

- (a) I got sick while we were driving to my grandmother's.
- (b) I getting sick while we were driving to my grandmother's.
- (c) Don't Know

2197. He _____(work) in Florida when his father died.

- (a) He was working in Florida when his father died.
- (b) He is working in Florida when his father died.
- (c) Don't Know

2198. I _____just _____(take) a nap when you called.

- (a) I was just taking a nap when you called.
- (b) I were just taking a nap when you called.
- (c) Don't Know

2199. She _____ (talk) with Mrs. Smith when I saw her in the hall.

- (a) She was talking with Mrs. Smith when I saw her in the hall.
- (b) She was talk with Mrs. Smith when I saw her in the hall.
- (c) Don't Know

2200. The accident happened while they _____ (travel) in South America.

- (a) The accident happened while they were traveling in South America.
- (b) The accident happening while they were traveling in South America.
- (c) Don't Know

2201. The flight attendant fell as she _____ (get) into a taxi.

- (a) The flight attendant fell as she was getting into a taxi.
- (b) The flight attendant falling as she was getting into a taxi.
- (c) Don't Know

2202. The car _____ (travel) at a high speed when it approached the corner.

- (a) The car was traveling at a high speed when it approached the corner.
- (b) The car was travel at a high speed when it approached the corner.
- (c) Don't Know

129. Verb Past Continuous/Past Tense

Choose Past Continuous/Past Tense

2203. "While I _____ (go) home last night, I saw a bad accident."

- (a) "While I was going home last night, I saw a bad accident."
- (b) "While I was go home last night, I saw a bad accident."
- (c) Don't Know

2204. I _____ (go) home last night by bus.

- (a) I went home last night by bus.
- (b) I going home last night by bus.
- (c) Don't Know

2205. We _____(drive) to an amusement park yesterday.

- (a) We drove to an amusement park yesterday.
- (b) We drive to an amusement park yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

2206. We _____(drive) at about fifty miles an hour when the accident happened.

- (a) We were driving at about fifty miles an hour when the accident happened.
- (b) We was driving at about fifty miles an hour when the accident happened.
- (c) Don't Know

2207. We _____(have) our dinner when you called.

- (a) We were going have our dinner when you called.
- (b) We were having our dinner when you called.
- (c) Don't Know

2208. We _____(have) our dinner at McDonalds last night.

- (a) We have our dinner at McDonalds last night.
- (b) We had our dinner at McDonalds last night.
- (c) Don't Know

2209. "While I _____(come) to work this morning, I met an old friend."

- (a) "While I was coming to work this morning, I met an old friend."
- (b) "While I came to work this morning, I met an old friend."
- (c) Don't Know

2210. I _____(come) to work on the bus this morning.

- (a) I came to work on the bus this morning.
- (b) I was came to work on the bus this morning.
- (c) Don't Know

2211. The wind _____(blow) hard when I came to work this morning.

- (a) The wind was blow hard when I came to work this morning.
- (b) The wind was blowing hard when I came to work this morning.
- (c) Don't Know

2212. It _____(rain) hard last night.

- (a) It raining hard last night.
- (b) It rained hard last night.
- (c) Don't Know

2213. It _____(rain) hard when I left the office at four o'clock.

- (a) It is raining hard when I left the office at four o'clock.
- (b) It was raining hard when I left the office at four o'clock.
- (c) Don't Know

2214. The sun _____(shine) brightly when I got up this morning.

- (a) The sun shining brightly when I got up this morning.
- (b) The sun was shining brightly when I got up this morning.
- (c) Don't Know

2215. The sun _____(shine) brightly this morning.

- (a) The sun shone brightly this morning.
- (b) The sun shined brightly this morning.
- (c) Don't Know

2216. "At five o'clock, when you telephoned, I _____(read) newspaper."

- (a) "At five o'clock, when you telephoned, I was read a newspaper."
- (b) "At five o'clock, when you telephoned, I was reading anewspaper."
- (c) Don't Know

2217. I _____(read) two books last week.

- (a) I read two books last week.
- (b) I reading two books last week.
- (c) Don't Know

2218. I _____(sleep) soundly when the phone rang.

- (a) I was sleep soundly when the phone rang.
- (b) I was sleeping soundly when the phone rang.
- (c) Don't Know

2219. I _____(sleep) soundly last night.

- (a) I slept soundly last night.
- (b) I slept soundly last night.
- (c) Don't Know

2220. Carmen _____(play) the piano when I arrived.

- (a) Carmen playing the piano when I arrived.
- (b) Carmen was playing the piano when I arrived.
- (c) Don't Know

2221. It _____(rain) hard when I _____(leave) home this morning.

- (a) It was raining hard when I left home this morning.
- (b) It raining hard when I left home this morning.
- (c) Don't Know

2222. Pedro _____(fall) and _____(hurt) himself when he _____(ride) his bicycle yesterday.

- (a) Pedro fall and hurt himself when he was riding his bicycle yesterday.
- (b) Pedro fell and hurt himself when he was riding his bicycle yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

2223. "At five o'clock, when I _____(call) the office, they _____(have) dinner."

- (a) "At five o'clock, when I call the office, they were having dinner."
- (b) "At five o'clock, when I called the office, they were having dinner."

(c) Don't Know

2224. "When the oil embargo _____ (start), Steven _____ (live) in California."

- (a) "When the oil embargo start, Steven was living in California."
- (b) "When the oil embargo started, Steven was living in California."
- (c) Don't Know

2225. We _____ (sit) on our front porch when Juanita _____ (drive) up in her new car.

- (a) We were sitting on our front porch when Juanita drove up in her new car.
- (b) We were sitting on our front porch when Juanita driving up in her new car.
- (c) Don't Know

2226. "As Phillip _____ (get) off the bus, he _____ (slip) and _____ (break) his leg."

- (a) "As Phillip was getting off the bus, he slipped and broke his leg."
- (b) "As Phillip was getting off the bus, he slipped and broke his leg."
- (c) Don't Know

2227. Mr. Gomez _____ (drive) at about fifty miles an hour when the accident _____ (happen)

- (a) Mr. Gomez was driving at about fifty miles an hour when the accident was happening.
- (b) Mr. Gomez was driving at about fifty miles an hour when the accident happened.
- (c) Don't Know

2228. Your fax _____ (come) just as I _____ (leave) my house.

- (a) Your fax came just as I was leaving my house.
- (b) Your fax was coming just as I was leaving my house.
- (c) Don't Know

2229. "Last night, just as we _____ (leave) for the movies, some friends _____ (call) us."

- (a) "Last night, just as we were leaving for the movies, some friends were called us."
- (b) "Last night, just as we were leaving for the movies, some friends called us."

(c) Don't Know

2230. Mauricio _____ (talk) with his boss when I last _____ (saw) him.

- (a) Mauricio was talking with his boss when I last seen him.
- (b) Mauricio was talking with his boss when I last saw him.
- (c) Don't Know

2231. "At noon, when you _____ (telephone), I _____ (work) in my garden."

- (a) "At noon, when you had telephoned, I was working in my garden."
- (b) "At noon, when you telephoned, I was working in my garden."
- (c) Don't Know

130. Verb Past Perfect

Make into Past Perfect Sentences

2232. Karla _____ (leave) by the time we arrived.

- (a) Karla had left by the time we arrived.
- (b) Karla had left by the time we arriving.
- (c) Don't Know

2233. The police reported that they finally _____ (capture) the robber.

- (a) The police reported that they finally had captured the robber.
- (b) The police reported that they finally captured the robber.
- (c) Don't Know

2234. I met them before I _____ (go) 100 meters.

- (a) I met them before I had going 100 meters.
- (b) I met them before I had gone 100 meters.
- (c) Don't Know

2235. I saw that we _____(take) the wrong road.

- (a) I saw that we had taken the wrong road.
- (b) I saw that we taken the wrong road.
- (c) Don't Know

2236. He knew that he _____(make) a serious mistake.

- (a) He knew that he have made a serious mistake.
- (b) He knew that he had made a serious mistake.
- (c) Don't Know

2237. I felt that I _____(meet) the man somewhere before.

- (a) I felt that I had meet the man somewhere before.
- (b) I felt that I had met the man somewhere before.
- (c) Don't Know

2238. He asked me why I _____(leave) the party so early.

- (a) He asked me why I had leaving the party so early.
- (b) He asked me why I had left the party so early.
- (c) Don't Know

2239. He wanted to know what _____(happen) to his briefcase.

- (a) He wanted to know what had happened to his briefcase.
- (b) He wanted to know what had happened to his briefcase.
- (c) Don't Know

2240. Previously she _____(be) a very good student.

- (a) Previously she had been a very good student.
- (b) Previously she had being a very good student.
- (c) Don't Know

2241. It was clear that he _____(give) us the wrong address.

- (a) It was clear that he had giving us the wrong address.
- (b) It was clear that he had given us the wrong address.

(c) Don't Know

2242. The teacher corrected the exercises which I _____ (prepare).

- (a) The teacher corrected the exercises which I had prepared.
- (b) The teacher correcting the exercises which I had prepared.
- (c) Don't Know

2243. What did he say she _____ (do) with the money?

- (a) What did he say she done with the money?
- (b) What did he say she had done with the money?
- (c) Don't Know

2244. He said he _____ (have) his lunch.

- (a) He said he had his lunch.
- (b) He said he had had his lunch.
- (c) Don't Know

2245. I was sure that I _____ (see) the man before.

- (a) I was sure that I had seen the man before.
- (b) I was sure that I have seen the man before.
- (c) Don't Know

131. Verb Past Tense Going To

Make into Past tense using Going To

2246. "We intended to go swimming, but the weather was too cold."

- (a) "We was going/we was going to go swimming, but the weather was too cold."
- (b) "We were going/we were going to go swimming, but the weather was too cold."
- (c) Don't Know

2247. I planned to spend the evening on my homework but fell asleep right after dinner.

- (a) I was going to spend the evening on my homework but fell asleep right after dinner.
- (b) I am going spend the evening on my homework but fell asleep right after dinner.

(c) Don't Know

2248. "They intended to spend the whole year in Europe, but their money ran out."

- (a) "They were going to spend the whole year in Europe, but their money ran out."
- (b) "They going to spend the whole year in Europe, but their money ran out."
- (c) Don't Know

2249. We planned to go by car but finally decided to go by plane.

- (a) We were going/we were going to go by car but finally decided to go by plane.
- (b) We was going/we were going to go by car but finally decided to go by plane.
- (c) Don't Know

2250. You planned to give a big reception but then decided against it.

- (a) You were going to give a big reception but then decided against it.
- (b) You was going to give a big reception but then decided against it.
- (c) Don't Know

2251. They planned to get married in June but then waited until July.

- (a) They was going to get married in June but then waited until July.
- (b) They were going to get married in June but then waited until July.
- (c) Don't Know

2252. "At first he intended to ask Juanita to the dance, but finally he invited Anita."

- (a) "At first he going to ask Juanita to the dance, but finally he invited Anita."
- (b) "At first he was going to ask Juanita to the dance, but finally he invited Anita."
- (c) Don't Know

2253. I intended to rewrite my exercises but didn't have enough time.

- (a) I was going to rewrite my exercises but didn't have enough time.
- (b) I was going rewrite my exercises but didn't have enough time.
- (c) Don't Know

2254. I planned to return your book today but left it at home.

- (a) I was go to return your book today but left it at home.
- (b) I was going to return your book today but left it at home.
- (c) Don't Know

2255. "They planned to leave for Spain last week, but Mrs. Clemente was too ill for the trip."

- (a) "They were going to leave for Spain last week, but Mrs. Clemente was too ill for the trip."
- (b) "They was going to leave for Spain last week, but Mrs. Clemente was too ill for the trip."
- (c) Don't Know

2256. "At first she intended to put the boy in the elementary class, but later she put him in the advanced section."

- (a) "At first she going to putting the boy in the elementary class, but later she put him in the advanced section."
- (b) "At first she was going to put the boy in the elementary class, but later she put him in the advanced section."
- (c) Don't Know

2257. We planned to go to a movie last night but were too tired.

- (a) We were going/were going to go to a movie last night but were too tired.
- (b) We was going/were going to go to a movie last night but were too tired.
- (c) Don't Know

2258. "I intended to write to you several times, but something always interfered."

- (a) "I was going to have write to you several times, but something always interfered."
- (b) "I was going to write to you several times, but something always interfered."
- (c) Don't Know

133. Verb Past Tense irregular

Choose the correct verb form

2259. They (tell) us about their plans for their new apartment.

- (a) They tell us about their plans for their new apartment.
- (b) They told us about their plans for their new apartment.
- (c) Don't Know

2260. "The weather was warm, so we (sit) in our back yard."

- (a) "The weather was warm, so we sat in our back yard."
- (b) "The weather warm, so we sat in our back yard."
- (c) Don't Know

2261. I (put) your coat in the closet.

- (a) I put your coat in the closet.
- (b) I am put your coat in the closet.
- (c) Don't Know

2262. The meeting last night (begin) at eight and ended at ten.

- (a) The meeting last night began at eight and ended at ten.
- (b) The meeting last night begin at eight and ended at ten.
- (c) Don't Know

2263. I stayed home last night and (write) several essays.

- (a) I stayed home last night and wrote several essays.
- (b) I stay home last night and wrote several essays.
- (c) Don't Know

2264. I (see) you on the street yesterday.

- (a) I saw you on the street yesterday.
- (b) I seen you on the street yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

2265. This book that I bought yesterday (cost) ten dollars.

- (a) This book that I had bought yesterday had cost ten dollars.
- (b) This book that I bought yesterday cost ten dollars.
- (c) Don't Know

2266. I (eat) my lunch in the cafeteria yesterday.

- (a) I have ate my lunch in the cafeteria yesterday.
- (b) I ate my lunch in the cafeteria yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

2267. The man (drink) a lot of beer at the party last night.

- (a) The man drunk a lot of beer at the party last night.
- (b) The man drank a lot of beer at the party last night.
- (c) Don't Know

2268. I (give) the teacher your message and also (tell) him my ideas on the subject.

- (a) I give the teacher your message and also was telling him my ideas on the subject.
- (b) I gave the teacher your message and also told him my ideas on the subject.
- (c) Don't Know

2269. Mr. Jones finally (sell) her house.

- (a) Mr. Jones finally sold her house.
- (b) Mr. Jones finally solded her house.
- (c) Don't Know

2270. I (hear) the President speak on television last night.

- (a) I heard the President speak on television last night.
- (b) I heard the President spoke on television last night.
- (c) Don't Know

2271. My father (know) my teacher well even before he (come) to live in Miami a decade ago.

- (a) My father know my teacher well even before he came to live in Miami a decade ago.
- (b) My father knew my teacher well even before he came to live in Miami a decade ago.
- (c) Don't Know

2272. "Karen (feel) well yesterday, but today she feels sick again."

- (a) "Karen was felt well yesterday, but today she feels sick again."
- (b) "Karen felt well yesterday, but today she feels sick again."
- (c) Don't Know

2273. We (go) to the park yesterday and (get) wet when it rained.

- (a) We went to the park yesterday and got when it rained.
- (b) We went to the park yesterday and got wet when it rained.
- (c) Don't Know

2274. I (read) that book several years ago.

- (a) I read that book several years ago.
- (b) I reading that book several years ago.
- (c) Don't Know

2275. You (have) a cold last week.

- (a) You had a cold last week.
- (b) You have a cold last week.
- (c) Don't Know

2276. President Padron (speak) to our club last month.

- (a) President Padron spoke to our club last month.
- (b) President Padron speaking to our club last month.
- (c) Don't Know

2277. I _____ (pay) fifty dollars for this book.

- (a) I was paid fifty dollars for this book.
- (b) I paid fifty dollars for this book.
- (c) Don't Know

2278. We _____ (shake) hands and the _____ (say) goodbye.

- (a) We shook hands and the said goodbye.
- (b) We shooked hands and the said goodbye.
- (c) Don't Know

2279. The force of the wind was so great that it _____(blow) down the tree.

- (a) The force of the wind was so great that it blowing down the tree.
- (b) The force of the wind was so great that it blew down the tree.
- (c) Don't Know

2280. The pitcher _____(throw) the ball and the batter _____(hit) a homerun.

- (a) The pitcher threw the ball and the batter hit a homerun.
- (b) The pitcher throwed the ball and the batter hit a homerun.
- (c) Don't Know

2281. I _____(sleep) well last night.

- (a) I was slept well last night.
- (b) I slept well last night.
- (c) Don't Know

2282. We _____(meet) Juan on the corner of Calle Ocho Street.

- (a) We met Juan on the corner of Calle Ocho Street.
- (b) We meeting Juan on the corner of Calle Ocho Street.
- (c) Don't Know

2283. She finally _____(find) her lost book.

- (a) She finally has found her lost book.
- (b) She finally found her lost book.
- (c) Don't Know

2284. Anita _____(wear) her red dress to the party yesterday.

- (a) Anita wore her red dress to the party yesterday.
- (b) Anita wearing her red dress to the party yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

2285. The lousy driver first _____(cut) in front of us then he ____ (run) his car over the curb.

- (a) The lousy driver first was cut in front of us then he ran his car over the curb.
- (b) The lousy driver first cut in front of us then he ran his car over the curb.
- (c) Don't Know

2286. We _____(drive) to Orlando in the new car last week.

- (a) We had drove to Orlando in the new car last week.
- (b) We drove to Orlando in the new car last week.
- (c) Don't Know

2287. "The bank _____(lend) him money, and he _____(spend) it on travel."

- (a) "The bank lent him money, and he had spent it on travel."
- (b) "The bank lent him money, and he spent it on travel."
- (c) Don't Know

2288. He _____(hold) the bird in his hand for several minutes.

- (a) He held the bird in his hand for several minutes.
- (b) He was held the bird in his hand for several minutes.
- (c) Don't Know

2289. Our team _____(win) the first game but _____(lose) the second.

- (a) Our team won the first game but lost the second.
- (b) Our team had won the first game but lost the second.
- (c) Don't Know

2290. We _____(shut) all the windows and _____(lock) the doors before we _____(go) out.

- (a) We had shut all the windows and locked the doors before we went out.
- (b) We shut all the windows and locked the doors before we went out.
- (c) Don't Know

2291. We rented two horses and _____(ride) around on horseback.

- (a) We rented two horses and rode around on horseback.
- (b) We rent two horses and rode around on horseback.
- (c) Don't Know

134. Verb Past Tense Negative

Make into a Past Negative

2292. You told me about it.

- (a) You didn't tell me about it.
- (b) You didn't telling me about it.
- (c) Don't Know

2293. He put the books on the table.

- (a) He didn't putting the books on the table.
- (b) He didn't put the books on the table.
- (c) Don't Know

2294. They stayed in Haiti.

- (a) They didn't staying in Haiti.
- (b) They didn't stay in Haiti.
- (c) Don't Know

2295. Lillian and I saw Luis yesterday.

- (a) Lillian and I didn't see Luis yesterday.
- (b) Lillian and I didn't seen Luis yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

2296. He planned his work well.

- (a) He didn't plan his work well.
- (b) He didn't planning his work well.
- (c) Don't Know

2297. The meeting lasted a long time.

- (a) The meeting didn't lasting a long time.
- (b) The meeting didn't last a long time.
- (c) Don't Know

2298. The book cost five dollars.

- (a) The book didn't costing five dollars.
- (b) The book didn't cost five dollars.
- (c) Don't Know

2299. The woman and her husband worked together.

- (a) The woman and her husband didn't worked together.
- (b) The woman and her husband didn't work together.
- (c) Don't Know

2300. I knew him very well.

- (a) I didn't know him very well.
- (b) I didn't knew him very well.
- (c) Don't Know

2301. They sold their home.

- (a) They didn't sold their home.
- (b) They didn't sell their home.
- (c) Don't Know

2302. I spoke with Cynthia about that matter.

- (a) I didn't spoke with Cynthia about that matter.
- (b) I didn't speak with Cynthia about that matter.
- (c) Don't Know

2303. She came to the meeting alone.

- (a) She didn't come to the meeting alone.
- (b) She didn't came to the meeting alone.
- (c) Don't Know

2304. We sat together at the concert last night.

- (a) We didn't sit together at the concert last night.
- (b) We didn't sitting together at the concert last night.
- (c) Don't Know

2305. I went to Cuba by boat.

- (a) I didn't go to Cuba by boat.
- (b) I didn't go to Cuba by boat.
- (c) Don't Know

2306. You gave her your message.

- (a) You didn't given her your message.
- (b) You didn't give her your message.
- (c) Don't Know

135. Verb Past Tense Questions

Convert to Past Tense Questions.

2307. He gave her a lot of presents.

- (a) Did he given her a lot of presents?
- (b) Did he give her a lot of presents?
- (c) Don't Know

2308. They stayed in South America all winter.

- (a) Did they stay in South America all winter?
- (b) Did they staying in South America all winter?
- (c) Don't Know

2309. She told them all about her trip.

- (a) Did she tell them all about her trip?
- (b) Did she telingl them all about her trip?
- (c) Don't Know

2310. You moved her in April.

- (a) Did you move her in April?
- (b) Did your move her in April?
- (c) Don't Know

2311. Isis flew to Toronto.

- (a) Did Isis fly to Toronto?
- (b) Did Isis fly too Toronto?
- (c) Don't Know

2312. We went home after you did last night.

- (a) Did we going home after you did last night?
- (b) Did we go home after you did last night?
- (c) Don't Know

2313. They came to the party together.

- (a) Did they come to the party together?
- (b) Did them come to the party together?
- (c) Don't Know

2314. Ira and Myra knew each other as children.

- (a) Did Ira and Myra knowing each other as children?
- (b) Did Ira and Myra know each other as children?
- (c) Don't Know

2315. He worked in that firm for many years.

- (a) Did he worked in that firm for many years?
- (b) Did he work in that firm for many years?
- (c) Don't Know

2316. She felt much better after her test.

- (a) Did she felt much better after her test?
- (b) Did she feel much better after her test?

(c) Don't Know

2317. The meeting began on time.

- (a) Did the meeting began on time?
- (b) Did the meeting begin on time?
- (c) Don't Know

2318. I passed all my examinations.

- (a) Did I passed all my examinations?
- (b) Did I pass all my examinations?
- (c) Don't Know

2319. They put him in the advanced class.

- (a) Did they put him in the advanced class?
- (b) Did they be put him in the advanced class?
- (c) Don't Know

2320. I gave you my new telephone number.

- (a) Did I give you my new telephone number?
- (b) Did I given you my new telephone number?
- (c) Don't Know

2321. The crowd waited a long time to see the President.

- (a) Did the crowd wait a long time to see the President?
- (b) Did the crowd waiting a long time to see the President?
- (c) Don't Know

2322. They sold their home last week. (When)

- (a) When do they sell their home last week?
- (b) When did they sell their home last week?
- (c) Don't Know

2323. The meeting began at seven thirty. (What time)

- (a) What time do the meeting begin?
- (b) What time did the meeting begin?
- (c) Don't Know

2324. The tickets cost two dollars. (How much)

- (a) How much does the tickets cost?
- (b) How much do the tickets cost?
- (c) Don't Know

2325. He paid for the car by check. (How)

- (a) How did he pay for the car?
- (b) How did he payed for the car?
- (c) Don't Know

2326. He invested one million dollars in the stock market.(How much)

- (a) How much did he invest in the stock market?
- (b) How much did he invested in the stock market?
- (c) Don't Know

2327. They sat in the first row. (In which row)

- (a) In which row did they sat?
- (b) In which row did they sit?
- (c) Don't Know

2328. He spoke to them in Creole. (In what language)

- (a) In what language did he speak?
- (b) In what language did he speaking?
- (c) Don't Know

2329. The meeting lasted two hours. (How long)

- (a) How long did the meeting last?
- (b) How long do the meeting last?
- (c) Don't Know

2330. It began at seven o'clock(What time)

- (a) What time did it beginning?
- (b) What time did it begin?
- (c) Don't Know

2331. I telephoned her at noon. (What time)

- (a) What time I telephone her?
- (b) What time did I telephone her?
- (c) Don't Know

2332. He went to Venezuela to see some friends. (Why)

- (a) Why he go to Venezuela?
- (b) Why did he go to Venezuela?
- (c) Don't Know

2333. You mentioned to her three or four times. (How many)

- (a) How many times you mention it to her?
- (b) How many times did you mention it to her?
- (c) Don't Know

2334. They ate lunch in the school cafeteria. (Where)

- (a) Where did they eat lunch?
- (b) Where they eat lunch?
- (c) Don't Know

2335. We worked there for five years. (How many years)

- (a) How many years did we work there?
- (b) How many years did work there?
- (c) Don't Know

2336. I put the mail on the professor's desk. (Where)

- (a) Where did put the mail?
- (b) Where did I put the mail?
- (c) Don't Know

2337. She waited for them for an hour. (How long)

- (a) How long did she wait for them?
- (b) How long she wait for them?
- (c) Don't Know

2338. We got home around midnight.(What time

- (a) What time did we get home?
- (b) What time do we get home?
- (c) Don't Know

2339. He walked to school with Susan. (Who)

- (a) Who did he walk to school with?
- (b) Who do he walk to school with?
- (c) Don't Know

2340. You went to the park after the lesson. (Where)

- (a) Where did you go after the lesson?
- (b) Where did you going after the lesson?
- (c) Don't Know

136. Verb Past Tense Regular

Select the correct Past Tense verb

2341. I (Listen) to the radio until eleven o'clock last night.

- (a) I listening to the radio until eleven o'clock last night.
- (b) I listened to the radio until eleven o'clock last night.
- (c) Don't Know

2342. Mark and I (talk) on the telephone yesterday.

- (a) Mark and I talking on the telephone yesterday.
- (b) Mark and I talked on the telephone yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

2343. He always (want) to learn English.

- (a) He always wanted to learn English.
- (b) He always want to learn English.
- (c) Don't Know

2344. They (live) in Haiti for many years.

- (a) They living in Haiti for many years.
- (b) They lived in Haiti for many years.
- (c) Don't Know

2345. "We (expect) to go to Colombia in April, but our plans changed."

- (a) "We expecting to go to Colombia in April, but our plans changed."
- (b) "We expected to go to Colombia in April, but our plans changed."
- (c) Don't Know

2346. The meeting (last) about two hours yesterday.

- (a) The meeting lasted about two hours yesterday.
- (b) The meeting last about two hours yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

2347. We (change) planes in Bogota last month.

- (a) We changed planes in Bogota last month.
- (b) We changing planes in Bogota last month.
- (c) Don't Know

2348. We both (like) the movie last night very much.

- (a) We both like the movie last night very much.
- (b) We both liked the movie last night very much.
- (c) Don't Know

2349. I (wait) almost two hours for Jose.

- (a) I waited almost two hours for Jose.
- (b) I wait almost two hours for Jose.
- (c) Don't Know

2350. They (paint) their house purple.

- (a) They painted their house purple.
- (b) They painting their house purple.
- (c) Don't Know

2351. She (arrive) late for class this morning.

- (a) She arrived late for class this morning.
- (b) She arriving late for class this morning.
- (c) Don't Know

2352. We (watch) television until ten o'clock last night.

- (a) We watching television until ten o'clock last night.
- (b) We watched television until ten o'clock last night.
- (c) Don't Know

2353. She (study) in our grammar class last semester.

- (a) She study in our grammar class last semester.
- (b) She studied in our grammar class last semester.
- (c) Don't Know

2354. I (mail) your letter on my way to work.

- (a) I mail your letter on my way to work.
- (b) I mailed your letter on my way to work.
- (c) Don't Know

2355. We both (learn) how to write an essay many years ago.

- (a) We both learned how to write an essay many years ago.

- (b) We both learning how to write an essay many years ago.
- (c) Don't Know

2356. Jennifer (marry) Antonio nine months ago.

- (a) Jennifer married Antonio nine months ago.
- (b) Jennifer marry Antonio nine months ago.
- (c) Don't Know

137. Verb Present Continuous Negative

Make the Present Continuous Negative

2357. It is beginning to rain.

- (a) It isn't beginning to rain.
- (b) It isn't beginning rain.
- (c) Don't Know

2358. The sky is getting very dark.

- (a) The sky isn't getting very dark.
- (b) The sky isn't get very dark.
- (c) Don't Know

2359. She is working on the fourth floor at present.

- (a) She isn't working on the fourth floor at present.
- (b) She isn't work on the fourth floor at present.
- (c) Don't Know

2360. The maid is cleaning the room now.

- (a) The maid isn't cleaning the room now.
- (b) The maid isn't clean the room now.
- (c) Don't Know

2361. They are taking a walk in the park.

- (a) They aren't take a walk in the park.

- (b) They aren't taking a walk in the park.
- (c) Don't Know

2362. You are having lunch outside.

- (a) You aren't having lunch outside.
- (b) You aren't have lunch outside.
- (c) Don't Know

2363. John is doing well in his studies at present.

- (a) John isn't do well in his studies at present.
- (b) John isn't doing well in his studies at present.
- (c) Don't Know

2364. We are laughing at what you said.

- (a) We aren't laughing at what you said.
- (b) We aren't laughed at what you said.
- (c) Don't Know

2365. They are traveling in South America at present.

- (a) They aren't traveling in South America at present.
- (b) They aren't travel in South America at present.
- (c) Don't Know

2366. I am taking violin lessons.

- (a) I'm not taking violin lessons.
- (b) I'm not take violin lessons.
- (c) Don't Know

2367. The leaves are beginning to fall from the trees.

- (a) The leaves are beginning to fall from the trees.
- (b) The leaves are begin to fall from the trees.
- (c) Don't Know

2368. All the birds are flying south.

- (a) All the birds aren't fly south.
- (b) All the birds aren't flying south.
- (c) Don't Know

2369. Cynthia is writing a series of articles on the economic situation.

- (a) Cynthia isn't write a series of articles on the economic situation.
- (b) Cynthia isn't writing a series of articles on the economic situation.
- (c) Don't Know

2370. They are planning to leave for Haiti soon.

- (a) They aren't planning to leave for Haiti soon.
- (b) They aren't planned to leave for Haiti soon.
- (c) Don't Know

2371. He is looking for the book which he lost.

- (a) He isn't looking for the book which he lost.
- (b) He looking for the book which he lost.
- (c) Don't Know

138. Verb Present Continuous Question

Make the Present Continuous a Question

2372. It is beginning to rain.

- (a) Is beginning to rain?
- (b) Is it beginning to rain?
- (c) Don't Know

2373. The sky is getting very dark.

- (a) Is the sky getting very?
- (b) Is the sky getting very dark?
- (c) Don't Know

2374. She is working on the fourth floor at present.

- (a) Is working on the fourth floor at present?
- (b) Is she working on the fourth floor at present?
- (c) Don't Know

2375. The maid is cleaning the room now.

- (a) Is the maid cleaning the room now?
- (b) Is the maid clean the room now?
- (c) Don't Know

2376. They are taking a walk in the park.

- (a) Are they take a walk in the park?
- (b) Are they taking a walk in the park?
- (c) Don't Know

2377. You are having lunch outside.

- (a) Are you to having lunch outside?
- (b) Are you having lunch outside?
- (c) Don't Know

2378. John is doing well in his studies at present.

- (a) Is John to do well in his studies at present?
- (b) Is John doing well in his studies at present?
- (c) Don't Know

2379. We are laughing at what you said.

- (a) Are we laughing at what you said?
- (b) Are we be laughing at what you said?
- (c) Don't Know

2380. They are traveling in South America at present.

- (a) Are them traveling in South America at present?
- (b) Are they traveling in South America at present?

(c) Don't Know

2381. I am taking violin lessons.

- (a) Am I taking violin lessons?
- (b) Am I take violin lessons?
- (c) Don't Know

2382. The leaves are beginning to fall from the trees.

- (a) Are the leaves beginning to fallen from the trees?
- (b) Are the leaves beginning to fall from the trees?
- (c) Don't Know

2383. All the birds are flying south.

- (a) Are all the birds flying south?
- (b) Are all the birds fly south?
- (c) Don't Know

2384. Cynthia is writing a series of articles on the economic situation.

- (a) Is Cynthia writing a series of articles on the economic situation?
- (b) Is Cynthia write a series of articles on the economic situation?
- (c) Don't Know

2385. They are planning to leave for Haiti soon.

- (a) Are they planning to leave for Haiti soon?
- (b) Are they plan to leave for Haiti soon?
- (c) Don't Know

2386. He is looking for the book which he lost.

- (a) Is he looking for the book which he lost?
- (b) Is he is looking for the book which he lost?
- (c) Don't Know

139. Verb Present Continuous Tense

Use the Correct Present Continuous

2387. The bus _____ (stop) for us now.

- (a) The bus is stopping for us now.
- (b) The bus is to stopping for us now.
- (c) Don't Know

2388. Listen! I think the telephone _____ (ring).

- (a) Listen! I think the telephone is ringing.
- (b) Listen! I thinking the telephone is ringing.
- (c) Don't Know

2389. I see that you _____ (wear) your new suit today.

- (a) I see that you are wearing your new suit today.
- (b) I see that you are wear your new suit today.
- (c) Don't Know

2390. Look! It _____ (begin) to rain.

- (a) Look! It is begin to rain.
- (b) Look! It is beginning to rain.
- (c) Don't Know

2391. Listen! Someone _____ (knock) at the door.

- (a) Listen! Someone is knocked at the door.
- (b) Listen! Someone is knocking at the door.
- (c) Don't Know

2392. Please be quiet! The baby _____ (sleep).

- (a) Please be quiet! The baby is sleeping.
- (b) Please be quiet! The baby is sleep.
- (c) Don't Know

2393. Look! The cat _____ (try) to climb that tall tree.

- (a) Look! The cat is trying to climb that tall tree.
- (b) Look! The cat is try to climb that tall tree.
- (c) Don't Know

2394. Juanita _____ (do) well in her studies.

- (a) Juanita is doing well in her studies.
- (b) Juanita is do well in her studies.
- (c) Don't Know

2395. The leaves _____ (begin) to fall from the trees.

- (a) The leaves is beginning to fall from the trees.
- (b) The leaves are beginning to fall from the trees.
- (c) Don't Know

2396. Jose _____ (have) lunch in the cafeteria now.

- (a) Jose is have lunch in the cafeteria now.
- (b) Jose is having lunch in the cafeteria now.
- (c) Don't Know

2397. Listen! That's Anita who _____ (play) the piano.

- (a) Listen! That's Anita who playing the piano.
- (b) Listen! That's Anita who is playing the piano.
- (c) Don't Know

2398. At present they _____ (travel) in Colombia.

- (a) At present they traveling in Colombia.
- (b) At present they are traveling in Colombia.
- (c) Don't Know

2399. "For the time being, Leslie _____ (act) as manager of the department."

- (a) "For the time being, Leslie is act as manager of the department."
- (b) "For the time being, Leslie is acting as manager of the department."
- (c) Don't Know

2400. All the big stores _____ (have) sales this month.

- (a) All the big stores is having sales this month.
- (b) All the big stores are having sales this month.
- (c) Don't Know

2401. They stole a plane and now they _____ (fly) out of the country.

- (a) They stole a plane and now they are flying out of the country.
- (b) They stolen a plane and now they are flying out of the country.
- (c) Don't Know

2402. We _____ (grow) a lot of large mangoes this year.

- (a) We are growing a lot of large mangoes this year.
- (b) We are grow a lot of large mangoes this year.
- (c) Don't Know

2403. We _____ (do) an exercise right now.

- (a) We is doing an exercise right now.
- (b) We are doing an exercise right now.
- (c) Don't Know

140. Verb Present Continuous/Simple Present

Use the Present Continuous and Simple Present Correctly

2404. Our class _____ (meet) three times a week.

- (a) Our class meets three times a week.
- (b) Our class meeting three times a week.
- (c) Don't Know

2405. Ms. Medina _____ (teach) us at present. She _____ (substitute) for Mr. Smith.

- (a) Ms. Medina is teaching us at present. She is substituting for Mr. Smith.
- (b) Ms. Medina is teaching us at present. She is substituting for Mr. Smith.

(c) Don't Know

2406. At eight-thirty every morning our school bell _____(ring). Listen! I believe it _____(ring) now.

(a) At eight-thirty every morning our school bell ringing. Listen! I believe it is ringing now.

(b) At eight-thirty every morning our school bell rings. Listen! I believe it is ringing now.

(c) Don't Know

2407. Susana _____(watch) TV now. I believe that she always _____(watch) that show.

(a) Susana is watching TV now. I believe that she always watches that show.

(b) Susana is watch TV now. I believe that she always watches that show.

(c) Don't Know

2408. Listen! Someone _____(knock) at the door.

(a) Listen! Someone is knocking at the door.

(b) Listen! Someone is knock at the door.

(c) Don't Know

2409. Myra never _____(come) to class on time.

(a) Myra never comes to class on time.

(b) Myra never comes to class on time.

(c) Don't Know

2410. At this moment I _____(read) this sentence aloud.

(a) At this moment I am read this sentence aloud.

(b) At this moment I am reading this sentence aloud.

(c) Don't Know

2411. The wind always _____(blow) hard in this section of town.

(a) The wind always blew hard in this section of town.

(b) The wind always blows hard in this section of town.

(c) Don't Know

2412. "For the time being, while Dr. Sanchez is away, Felipe _____ (act) as director."

- (a) "For the time being, while Dr. Sanchez away, Felipe is acting as director."
- (b) "For the time being, while Dr. Sanchez is away, Felipe is acting as director."
- (c) Don't Know

2413. Galleria _____ (have) a big sale on shoes today.

- (a) Galleria is having a big sale on shoes today.
- (b) Galleria having a big sale on shoes today.
- (c) Don't Know

2414. Karen seems to be very busy. I guess she _____ (study) for the English test.

- (a) Karen seems to be very busy. I guess she is studying for the English test.
- (b) Karen seem to be very busy. I guess she is studying for the English test.
- (c) Don't Know

2415. I _____ (get) up at six o'clock every morning.

- (a) I got up at six o'clock every morning.
- (b) I get up at six o'clock every morning.
- (c) Don't Know

2416. "Eduardo usually _____ (stay) in a hotel when he _____ (come) to Miami, but tonight he _____ (stay) with friends."

- (a) "Eduardo usually stays in a hotel when he is coming to Miami, but tonight he is staying with friends."
- (b) "Eduardo usually stay in a hotel when he is coming to Miami, but tonight he is staying with friends."
- (c) Don't Know

2417. The sun always _____ (rise) in the east. Look! It _____ (rise) now.

- (a) The sun always rises in the east. Look! It is rising now.
- (b) The sun always rise in the east. Look! It is rising now.

(c) Don't Know

2418. Mr. and Mrs. Sanchez _____ (build) a new home on Flagler Street.

- (a) Mr. and Mrs. Sanchez is building a new home on Flagler Street.
- (b) Mr. and Mrs. Sanchez are building a new home on Flagler Street.
- (c) Don't Know

141. Verb Present Perfect Continuous

Make into Present Perfect Continuous

2419. They have talked for more than an hour.

- (a) They have been talking for more than an hour.
- (b) They have being talking for more than an hour.
- (c) Don't Know

2420. I have traveled all over Florida.

- (a) I have being traveling all over Florida.
- (b) I have been traveling all over Florida.
- (c) Don't Know

2421. He has slept for more than ten hours.

- (a) He has sleeping for more than ten hours.
- (b) He has been sleeping for more than ten hours.
- (c) Don't Know

2422. It has rained all day long.

- (a) It has been raining has all day long.
- (b) It has been raining all day long.
- (c) Don't Know

2423. He has studied English for many years.

- (a) He has been studying English for many years.
- (b) He has been study English for many years.

(c) Don't Know

2424. We have used this textbook since June.

- (a) We have been using our this textbook since June.
- (b) We have been using this textbook since June.
- (c) Don't Know

2425. She has taught English for ten years.

- (a) She has been teach English for ten years.
- (b) She has been teaching English for ten years.
- (c) Don't Know

2426. They have lived in Hialeah since 1990.

- (a) They have being living in Hialeah since 1990.
- (b) They have been living in Hialeah since 1990.
- (c) Don't Know

2427. The two nations have quarreled for many years.

- (a) The two nations has been quarreling for many years.
- (b) The two nations have been quarreling for many years.
- (c) Don't Know

2428. She has taken good care of her pets.

- (a) She has been taking good care of her pets.
- (b) She has be taking good care of her pets.
- (c) Don't Know

2429. They have looked everywhere for the thief.

- (a) They have been looking everywhere for the thief.
- (b) They has been looking everywhere for the thief.
- (c) Don't Know

2430. He has done very little work recently.

- (a) He has been doing very little work recently.
- (b) He have been doing very little work recently.
- (c) Don't Know

2431. Linda has worked very hard recently.

- (a) Linda has been working very hard recently.
- (b) Linda have been working very hard recently.
- (c) Don't Know

2432. You have argued about that for more than an hour.

- (a) You have been arguing about that for more than an hour.
- (b) You have arguing about that for more than an hour.
- (c) Don't Know

142. Verb Present Perfect Tense

Select the correct Present Perfect Tense

2433. We _____ (finish) all our homework

- (a) We have finished all our homework
- (b) We have finish all our homework
- (c) Don't Know

2434. He _____ (visit) us many times.

- (a) He has visited us many times.
- (b) He has us many times.
- (c) Don't Know

2435. She _____ (return) my book at last.

- (a) She has returned my book at last.
- (b) She has returned my book at last.
- (c) Don't Know

2436. I am afraid that I _____(lose) my car keys.

- (a) I am afraid that I have lost my car keys.
- (b) I afraid that I have lost my car keys.
- (c) Don't Know

2437. You _____(be) in Key West many times.

- (a) You has been in Key West many times.
- (b) You have been in Key West many times.
- (c) Don't Know

2438. It _____(rain) a lot this year.

- (a) It has rained a lot this year.
- (b) It have rained a lot this year.
- (c) Don't Know

2439. We _____(learn) many new words in this course.

- (a) We have learned many new words in this course.
- (b) We has learned many new words in this course.
- (c) Don't Know

2440. I _____(tell) Isis what you said.

- (a) I has told Isis what you said.
- (b) I have told Isis what you said.
- (c) Don't Know

2441. I _____(hear) that story before.

- (a) I has heard that story before.
- (b) I have heard that story before.
- (c) Don't Know

2442. We _____(lend) money to them several times.

- (a) We has lent money to them several times.

- (b) We have lent money to them several times.
- (c) Don't Know

2443. Mr. Gomez _____ (go) to South America to visit.

- (a) Mr. Gomez have gone to South America to visit.
- (b) Mr. Gomez has gone to South America to visit.
- (c) Don't Know

2444. They _____ (make) that same mistake several times.

- (a) They have that same mistake several times.
- (b) They have made that same mistake several times.
- (c) Don't Know

2445. She _____ (see) that movie three times.

- (a) She has seen that movie three times.
- (b) She has seeing that movie three times.
- (c) Don't Know

2446. Khalil _____ (make) and _____ (lose) several fortunes.

- (a) Khalil have made and lost several fortunes.
- (b) Khalil has made and lost several fortunes.
- (c) Don't Know

143. Verb Present Perfect Tense/Past Tense

Select the correct Perfect/Past Tense

2447. Mr. Donavan _____ (go) to Des Moines last week.

- (a) Mr. Donavan going to Des Moines last week.
- (b) Mr. Donavan went to Des Moines last week.
- (c) Don't Know

2448. I _____ (read) that book several times.

- (a) I has read that book several times.

- (b) I have read that book several times.
- (c) Don't Know

2449. I first _____(read) it while I was on vacation last summer.

- (a) I first read it while I was on vacation last summer.
- (b) I first reading it while I was on vacation last summer.
- (c) Don't Know

2450. I _____(be) in Miami many times.

- (a) I have been in Miami many times.
- (b) I have be in Miami many times.
- (c) Don't Know

2451. Mr. Sanchez _____(have) little experience in teaching Calculus.

- (a) Mr. Sanchez have had little experience in teaching Calculus.
- (b) Mr. Sanchez has had little experience in teaching Calculus.
- (c) Don't Know

2452. Roberto _____(fall) as he was crossing the street.

- (a) Roberto fell as he was crossing the street.
- (b) Roberto felt as he was crossing the street.
- (c) Don't Know

2453. I _____(saw) Maria a few days ago.

- (a) I saw Maria a few days ago.
- (b) I seen Maria a few days ago.
- (c) Don't Know

2454. "When the bell rang, Mauricio _____(jump) from his seat and _____(run) from the room."

- (a) "When the bell ringing, Mauricio jumped from his seat and ran from the room."
- (b) "When the bell rang, Mauricio jumped from his seat and ran from the room."
- (c) Don't Know

2455. "I _____(try) that restaurant again and again, but I do not like it."

- (a) "I have try that restaurant again and again, but I do not like it."
- (b) "I have tried that restaurant again and again, but I do not like it."
- (c) Don't Know

2456. "When I was young, I often _____(go) fishing with my mother."

- (a) "When I was young, I often went fishing with my mother."
- (b) "When I were young, I often went fishing with my mother."
- (c) Don't Know

2457. I _____(complete) writing my exercise at last.

- (a) I have complete writing my exercise at last.
- (b) I have completed writing my exercise at last.
- (c) Don't Know

2458. You _____(start) to study English last winter.

- (a) You started to study English last winter.
- (b) You started study English last winter.
- (c) Don't Know

2459. "The day before yesterday, we _____(have) a bad storm."

- (a) "The day before yesterday, we had bad storm."
- (b) "The day before yesterday, we had a bad storm."
- (c) Don't Know

2460. I hear you _____(given) up the idea of studying Arabic.

- (a) I hear you have given up the idea of studying Arabic.
- (b) I hearing you have given up the idea of studying Arabic.
- (c) Don't Know

2461. I _____never _____(be) to Colombia.

- (a) I have never been to Colombia.

- (b) I has never been to Colombia.
- (c) Don't Know

2462. It _____(be) very cold yesterday.

- (a) It was very cold yesterday.
- (b) It were very cold yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

2463. We _____(learn) many new words in this course.

- (a) We has learned many new words in this course.
- (b) We have learned many new words in this course.
- (c) Don't Know

2464. The Second World War _____(begin) in 1939 and _____(end) in 1945.

- (a) The Second World War begin in 1939 and ended in 1945.
- (b) The Second World War began in 1939 and ended in 1945.
- (c) Don't Know

2465. Zorra says that she _____(lose) her purse.

- (a) Zorra says that she has lost her purse.
- (b) Zorra saying that she has lost her purse.
- (c) Don't Know

2466. We _____(live) in Miami from 1990 to 2001.

- (a) We lived in Miami from 1990 to 2001.
- (b) We living in Miami from 1990 to 2001.
- (c) Don't Know

2467. "Before he came to the United States, Fredrico _____(work) as an accountant."

- (a) "Before he came to the United States, Fredrico worked as an accountant."
- (b) "Before he come to the United States, Fredrico worked as an accountant."
- (c) Don't Know

2468. "Since coming here, however, he _____(work) as a clerk."

- (a) "Since come here, however, he has worked as a clerk."
- (b) "Since coming here, however, he has worked as a clerk."
- (c) Don't Know

2469. My former teacher was Mr. Cool. I _____(study) with him for one year.

- (a) My former teacher was Mr. Cool. I studing with him for one year.
- (b) My former teacher was Mr. Cool. I studied with him for one year.
- (c) Don't Know

2470. My present teacher is Mr. Hott. I _____(study) with him for one year.

- (a) My present teacher Mr. Hott. I have studied with him for one year.
- (b) My present teacher is Mr. Hott. I have studied with him for one year.
- (c) Don't Know

2471. Zoraya Chavez speaks English well because she _____(speak) English all her life.

- (a) Zoraya Chavez speaks English well because she has spoken English all her life.
- (b) Zoraya Chavez speaking English well because she has spoken English all her life.
- (c) Don't Know

2472. Enrique _____(work) hard all his life. (He is now dead)

- (a) Enrique worked hard all his life. (He is now dead)
- (b) Enrique working hard all his life. (He is now dead)
- (c) Don't Know

2473. Enrique _____(work) hard all his life. (He is still alive).

- (a) Enrique has working hard all his life. (He is still alive).
- (b) Enrique has worked hard all his life. (He is still alive).
- (c) Don't Know

2474. Mr. Pattia _____(leave) Miami last month and _____(work) in

Orlando since then.

- (a) Mr. Pattia have left Miami last month and has worked in Orlando since then.
- (b) Mr. Pattia left Miami last month and has worked in Orlando since then.
- (c) Don't Know

2475. "Gertrude, who is now in Level 6, _____(study) English for two years."

- (a) "Gertrude, who is now in Level 6, has studied English for two years."
- (b) "Gertrude, who is now in Level 6, has studying English for two years."
- (c) Don't Know

2476. I myself _____(study) English steadily since 1990.

- (a) I myself has studied English steadily since 1990.
- (b) I myself have studied English steadily since 1990.
- (c) Don't Know

2477. "Enrique, who is now in the hospital, _____(be) there for several weeks."

- (a) "Enrique, who is now in the hospital, has been there for several weeks."
- (b) "Enrique, who am now in the hospital, has been there for several weeks."
- (c) Don't Know

2478. "Up to the present time, I _____ never (be) _____ further west than Tampa."

- (a) "Up to the present time, I have never been further west than Tampa."
- (b) "Up to the present time, I has never been further west than Tampa."
- (c) Don't Know

144. Verb Present Tense Simple

Select the best Present Simple Tense

2479. We (come) to school by bus.

- (a) We came to school by bus.
- (b) We come to school by bus.
- (c) Don't Know

2480. I always (walk) to school.

- (a) I always walk to school.
- (b) I always walking to school.
- (c) Don't Know

2481. You and I (play) in the park every afternoon.

- (a) You and I play in the park every afternoon.
- (b) You and I playing in the park every afternoon.
- (c) Don't Know

2482. I(eat) lunch in the cafeteria every day.

- (a) I eating lunch in the cafeteria every day.
- (b) I eat lunch in the cafeteria every day.
- (c) Don't Know

2483. Jane (work) very hard.

- (a) Jane works very hard.
- (b) Jane working very hard.
- (c) Don't Know

2484. I (like) to sit in the sun.

- (a) I like sit in the sun.
- (b) I like to sit in the sun.
- (c) Don't Know

2485. The dog (chase) the cat all around the house.

- (a) The dog chase the cat all around the house.
- (b) The dog chases the cat all around the house.
- (c) Don't Know

2486. Mr. Smith (work) for the school.

- (a) Mr. Smith work for the school.
- (b) Mr. Smith works for the school.
- (c) Don't Know

2487. Jerry generally (sit) at his desk.

- (a) Jerry generally sits at his desk.
- (b) Jerry generally sit at his desk.
- (c) Don't Know

2488. We always (play) baseball on Saturdays.

- (a) We always plays baseball on Saturdays.
- (b) We always play baseball on Saturdays.
- (c) Don't Know

2489. He always (cook) dinner at home.

- (a) He always cooking dinner at home.
- (b) He always cooks dinner at home.
- (c) Don't Know

2490. They (eat) lunch together every day.

- (a) They eating lunch together every day.
- (b) They eat lunch together every day.
- (c) Don't Know

2491. Some girls (ride) the bus to school.

- (a) Some girls ride the bus to school.
- (b) Some girls rided the bus to school.
- (c) Don't Know

2492. They (take) a lot of trips together.

- (a) They take a lot of trips together.
- (b) They taking a lot of trips together.
- (c) Don't Know

2493. We always (travel) by car.

- (a) We always travel by car.
- (b) We always travelling by car.
- (c) Don't Know

2494. You (attend) church every Sunday.

- (a) You attending church every Sunday.
- (b) You attend church every Sunday.
- (c) Don't Know

2495. He (speak) several foreign languages.

- (a) He speaking several foreign languages.
- (b) He speaks several foreign languages.
- (c) Don't Know

2496. John (do) the work of two people.

- (a) John do the work of two people.
- (b) John does the work of two people.
- (c) Don't Know

2497. I always(try) to do the same thing.

- (a) I always try do the same thing.
- (b) I always try to do the same thing.
- (c) Don't Know

2498. Fred always (try) to do the same thing.

- (a) Fred always tries do the same thing.
- (b) Fred always tries to do the same thing.
- (c) Don't Know

2499. The teacher (wish) to speak with you.

- (a) The teacher wish to speak with you.

- (b) The teacher wishes to speak with you.
- (c) Don't Know

2500. Mr. Jones (teach) English and computers.

- (a) Mr. Jones teaches English and computers.
- (b) Mr. Jones teach English and computers.
- (c) Don't Know

2501. They (go) to the movies twice a week.

- (a) They going to the movies twice a week.
- (b) They go to the movies twice a week.
- (c) Don't Know

2502. We (watch) television every night.

- (a) We be watch television every night.
- (b) We watch television every night.
- (c) Don't Know

2503. Maria (play) the piano very well.

- (a) Maria play the piano very well.
- (b) Maria plays the piano very well.
- (c) Don't Know

2504. He (study) the same subjects that I do.

- (a) He studies the same subjects that I do.
- (b) He study the same subjects that I do.
- (c) Don't Know

2505. The mother (watch) the children in the park.

- (a) The mother watches the children in the park.
- (b) The mother watch the children in the park.
- (c) Don't Know

2506. The father (kiss) both boys goodnight.

- (a) The father kisses both boys goodnight.
- (b) The father is kisses both boys goodnight.
- (c) Don't Know

2507. I often (catch) cold.

- (a) I often catched cold.
- (b) I often catch cold.
- (c) Don't Know

2508. Felicia also (catch) cold very often.

- (a) Felicia also catched cold very often.
- (b) Felicia also catches cold very often.
- (c) Don't Know

2509. She (do) all the work.

- (a) She do all the work.
- (b) She does all the work.
- (c) Don't Know

2510. She (carry) the books in the book bag.

- (a) She carry the books in the book bag.
- (b) She carries the books in the book bag.
- (c) Don't Know

2511. I work hard.

- (a) He works hard.
- (b) He work hard.
- (c) Don't Know

2512. I'm a good student.

- (a) He's a good student.
- (b) Hes a good student.

(c) Don't Know

2513. I own a car.

- (a) He owning a car.
- (b) He owns a car.
- (c) Don't Know

2514. I'm an American.

- (a) He's an American.
- (b) He an American.
- (c) Don't Know

2515. I enjoy each English class.

- (a) He enjoying each English class.
- (b) He enjoys each English class.
- (c) Don't Know

2516. I want to learn French.

- (a) He wants to learn French.
- (b) He wants learn French.
- (c) Don't Know

2517. I have a new watch.

- (a) He has new watch.
- (b) He has a new watch.
- (c) Don't Know

2518. I speak French.

- (a) He speaks French.
- (b) He speaking French.
- (c) Don't Know

2519. I wish to learn Spanish.

- (a) He wish learn Spanish.
- (b) He wishes to learn Spanish.
- (c) Don't Know

2520. I watch television every night.

- (a) He watches television every night.
- (b) He watch television every night.
- (c) Don't Know

2521. I pass the school every day on the way to work.

- (a) He pass the school every day on the way to work.
- (b) He passes the school every day on the way to work.
- (c) Don't Know

2522. I always go to work by bus.

- (a) He always goes to work by bus.
- (b) He always go to work by bus.
- (c) Don't Know

2523. I try to learn twenty new words every day.

- (a) He tries to learning twenty new words every day.
- (b) He tries to learn twenty new words every day.
- (c) Don't Know

2524. I do a lot of favors for my teacher.

- (a) He does a lot of favors for my teacher.
- (b) He do a lot of favors for my teacher.
- (c) Don't Know

2525. I play the violin very well.

- (a) He playing the violin very well.
- (b) He plays the violin very well.
- (c) Don't Know

2526. I have two sisters and two brothers.

- (a) He have two sisters and two brothers.
- (b) He has two sisters and two brothers.
- (c) Don't Know

2527. I always sit at this desk.

- (a) He always sits at this desk.
- (b) He always sitting at this desk.
- (c) Don't Know

2528. I do my homework assignments in the evening.

- (a) He do his homework assignments in the evening.
- (b) He does his homework assignments in the evening.
- (c) Don't Know

2529. I study English three times a week.

- (a) He studies English three times a week.
- (b) He is studies English three times a week.
- (c) Don't Know

2530. I work hard.

- (a) Them work hard.
- (b) They work hard.
- (c) Don't Know

2531. I'm a good student.

- (a) They are good students.
- (b) Their are good students.
- (c) Don't Know

2532. I own a car.

- (a) He own a car.
- (b) They own a car.
- (c) Don't Know

2533. I'm an American.

- (a) They're Americans.
- (b) They Americans.
- (c) Don't Know

2534. I enjoy each English class.

- (a) They enjoys each English class.
- (b) They enjoy each English class.
- (c) Don't Know

2535. I want to learn French.

- (a) They wants to learn French.
- (b) They want to learn French.
- (c) Don't Know

2536. I have a new watch.

- (a) They have a new watch.
- (b) They has a new watch.
- (c) Don't Know

2537. I speak French.

- (a) They speak French.
- (b) They speaks French.
- (c) Don't Know

2538. I wish to learn Spanish.

- (a) They wish to learn Spanish.
- (b) They wishes to learn Spanish.
- (c) Don't Know

2539. I watch television every night.

- (a) They watch television every night.
- (b) He watches television every night.
- (c) Don't Know

2540. I pass the school every day on the way to work.

- (a) They pass the school every day on the way to work.
- (b) They passes the school every day on the way to work.
- (c) Don't Know

2541. I always go to work by bus.

- (a) They always go to work by bus.
- (b) They always goes to work by bus.
- (c) Don't Know

2542. I try to learn twenty new words every day.

- (a) They tries to learn twenty new words every day.
- (b) They try to learn twenty new words every day.
- (c) Don't Know

2543. I do a lot of favors for my teacher.

- (a) They do a lot of favors for my teacher.
- (b) There does a lot of favors for my teacher.
- (c) Don't Know

2544. I play the violin very well.

- (a) They play the violin very well.
- (b) Them play the violin very well.
- (c) Don't Know

2545. I have two sisters and two brothers.

- (a) They have two sisters and two brothers.

- (b) They has two sisters and two brothers.
- (c) Don't Know

2546. I always sit at this desk.

- (a) They always sits at these desks.
- (b) They always sit at these desks.
- (c) Don't Know

2547. I do my homework assignments in the evening.

- (a) They do their homework assignments in the evening.
- (b) They does their homework assignments in the evening.
- (c) Don't Know

2548. I study English three times a week.

- (a) They study English three times a week.
- (b) They studies English three times a week.
- (c) Don't Know

2549. I work hard.

- (a) She works hard.
- (b) She work hard.
- (c) Don't Know

2550. I'm a good student.

- (a) Shes a good student.
- (b) She's a good student.
- (c) Don't Know

2551. I own a car.

- (a) She owning a car.
- (b) She owns a car.
- (c) Don't Know

2552. I'm an American.

- (a) Shes an American.
- (b) She's an American.
- (c) Don't Know

2553. I enjoy each English class.

- (a) She enjoys each English class.
- (b) Shes enjoys each English class.
- (c) Don't Know

2554. I want to learn French.

- (a) She wants to learn French.
- (b) She's wants to learn French.
- (c) Don't Know

2555. I have a new watch.

- (a) She have a new watch.
- (b) She has a new watch.
- (c) Don't Know

2556. I speak French.

- (a) She speaks French.
- (b) She speaking French.
- (c) Don't Know

2557. I wish to learn Spanish.

- (a) She wishes to learn Spanish.
- (b) She wishes to learn Spanish.
- (c) Don't Know

2558. I watch television every night.

- (a) She watches television every night.
- (b) She's watches television every night.

(c) Don't Know

2559. I pass the school every day on the way to work.

- (a) She's passes the school every day on the way to work.
- (b) She passes the school every day on the way to work.
- (c) Don't Know

2560. I always go to work by bus.

- (a) She always goes to work by bus.
- (b) Shes always goes to work by bus.
- (c) Don't Know

2561. I try to learn twenty new words every day.

- (a) She try to learn twenty new words every day.
- (b) She tries to learn twenty new words every day.
- (c) Don't Know

2562. I do a lot of favors for my teacher.

- (a) She do a lot of favors for my teacher.
- (b) She does a lot of favors for my teacher.
- (c) Don't Know

2563. I play the violin very well.

- (a) She playing the violin very well.
- (b) She plays the violin very well.
- (c) Don't Know

2564. I have two sisters and two brothers.

- (a) She have two sisters and two brothers.
- (b) She has two sisters and two brothers.
- (c) Don't Know

2565. I always sit at this desk.

- (a) She always sit at this desk.
- (b) She always sits at this desk.
- (c) Don't Know

2566. I do my homework assignments in the evening.

- (a) She do her homework assignments in the evening.
- (b) She does her homework assignments in the evening.
- (c) Don't Know

2567. I study English three times a week.

- (a) She studies English three times a week.
- (b) She study English three times a week.
- (c) Don't Know

145. Verb Sequence

Select the best and most logical sequence of verbs

2568. She says she cannot do this work.

- (a) Shes said she could not do this work.
- (b) She said she could not do this work.
- (c) Don't Know

2569. She says her name is Garcia.

- (a) She's said her name was Garcia.
- (b) She said her name was Garcia.
- (c) Don't Know

2570. I think I can finish this report by four o'clock.

- (a) I thought I could finish this report by four o'clock.
- (b) I am thought I could finish this report by four o'clock.
- (c) Don't Know

2571. The meteorologist predicts that it will rain tomorrow.

- (a) The meteorologist predicted that it would rain tomorrow.
- (b) The meteorologist predicting that it would rain tomorrow.
- (c) Don't Know

2572. Mr. Smith says he is very busy.

- (a) Mr. Smith said he was very busy.
- (b) Mr. Smith saying he was very busy.
- (c) Don't Know

2573. She complains that she has a toothache.

- (a) She complaining that she had a toothache.
- (b) She complained that she had a toothache.
- (c) Don't Know

2574. He thinks he may finish his work by noon.

- (a) He thought he might finish his work by noon.
- (b) He thought he might finishing his work by noon.
- (c) Don't Know

2575. I do not think I can complete this report on schedule.

- (a) I did not think I could complete this report on schedule.
- (b) I did not thinking I could complete this report on schedule.
- (c) Don't Know

2576. He promises that the error will not occur again.

- (a) He promising that the error would not occur again.
- (b) He promised that the error would not occur again.
- (c) Don't Know

2577. He says the mail will certainly be here by noon.

- (a) He said the mail would certainly be here by noon.
- (b) He say the mail would certainly be here by noon.

(c) Don't Know

2578. The students think they are making sufficient progress.

- (a) The students thought they was making sufficient progress.
- (b) The students thought they were making sufficient progress.
- (c) Don't Know

2579. They say the weather will probably be cold next week.

- (a) They say the weather would probably be cold next week.
- (b) They said the weather would probably be cold next week.
- (c) Don't Know

2580. I think it will rain today.

- (a) I thought it would be rain today.
- (b) I thought it would rain today.
- (c) Don't Know

2581. He hopes he can get there on time.

- (a) He hope he could get there on time.
- (b) He hoped he could get there on time.
- (c) Don't Know

2582. I don't think I will see you again.

- (a) I didn't think I would see you again.
- (b) I didn't thinks I would see you again.
- (c) Don't Know

2583. She says she may be late.

- (a) She said she might be late.
- (b) She said she might being late.
- (c) Don't Know

2584. I think he is out of town.

- (a) I thought he were out of town.
- (b) I thought he was out of town.
- (c) Don't Know

2585. Does she say she can't do it?

- (a) Did he saying he couldn't do it?
- (b) Did he say he couldn't do it?
- (c) Don't Know

2586. He complains that nobody believes a word he says.

- (a) He complaining that nobody believed a word he said.
- (b) He complained that nobody believed a word he said.
- (c) Don't Know

2587. I am certain that the price will go up soon.

- (a) I was certain that the price would going up soon.
- (b) I was certain that the price would go up soon.
- (c) Don't Know

2588. She tells me that the prices are sure to rise.

- (a) She telling me that the prices were sure to rise.
- (b) She told me that the prices were sure to rise.
- (c) Don't Know

2589. He promises faithfully that he will deliver the goods.

- (a) He promised faithfully that he would deliver the goods.
- (b) He promised faithfully that he would delivering the goods.
- (c) Don't Know

2590. He hopes he may reach home before night.

- (a) He hopes he might reach home before night.
- (b) He hoped he might reach home before night.
- (c) Don't Know

2591. He says that he has known her for many years.

- (a) He said that he had knowing her for many years.
- (b) He said that he had known her for many years.
- (c) Don't Know

2592. She says she has lived here three years.

- (a) She said she had living here three years.
- (b) She said she had lived here three years.
- (c) Don't Know

2593. She thinks she can get here by noon.

- (a) She thought she could getting here by noon.
- (b) She thought she could get here by noon.
- (c) Don't Know

2594. He says he is taking English lessons from Miss Stevens.

- (a) He said he was taking English lessons from Miss Stevens.
- (b) He said he was take English lessons from Miss Stevens.
- (c) Don't Know

2595. The jury declares that the prisoner isn't guilty.

- (a) The jury declared that the prisoner wasn't guilty.
- (b) The jury declare that the prisoner wasn't guilty.
- (c) Don't Know

2596. They feel sure the battle will be over before tomorrow.

- (a) They be felt sure the battle would be over before tomorrow.
- (b) They felt sure the battle would be over before tomorrow.
- (c) Don't Know

2597. I wonder what changes the new chairman will introduce.

- (a) I wondered what changes the new chairman would introduce.
- (b) I wonder what changes the new chairman would introduce.
- (c) Don't Know

2598. He swears he has never seen the man before.

- (a) He swore he had never seen the man before.
- (b) He swore he had never seen the man before.
- (c) Don't Know

146. Verb Simple Present Negative

Convert to Simple Present Negative

2599. Ellen likes to study English.

- (a) Ellen does not liking to study English.
- (b) Ellen does not like to study English.
- (c) Don't Know

2600. You speak English well.

- (a) You don't speak English well.
- (b) You don't speaks English well.
- (c) Don't Know

2601. The plane leaves at ten o'clock.

- (a) The plane doesn't leaves at ten o'clock.
- (b) The plane doesn't leave at ten o'clock.
- (c) Don't Know

2602. He knows everyone in school.

- (a) He doesn't knows everyone in school.
- (b) He doesn't knows everyone in school.
- (c) Don't Know

2603. I feel good.

- (a) I don't feeling good.
- (b) I don't feel good.
- (c) Don't Know

2604. He eats lunch in the cafeteria every day.

- (a) He doesn't eating lunch in the cafeteria every day.
- (b) He doesn't eat lunch in the cafeteria every day.
- (c) Don't Know

2605. She always comes to class late.

- (a) She doesn't always come to class late.
- (b) She doesn't always coming to class late.
- (c) Don't Know

2606. They live in Miami.

- (a) They don't live in Miami.
- (b) They don't lives in Miami.
- (c) Don't Know

2607. We need a fan in this room.

- (a) We don't needs a fan in this room.
- (b) We don't need a fan in this room.
- (c) Don't Know

2608. Jane and I study together.

- (a) Jane and I don't study together.
- (b) Jane and I don't studies together.
- (c) Don't Know

2609. I understand everything he says.

- (a) I don't understand everything he says.
- (b) I don't understands everything he says.
- (c) Don't Know

2610. She wants to visit Miami.

- (a) She doesn't want to visit Miami.
- (b) She doesn't wants to visit Miami.
- (c) Don't Know

2611. He begins his new job this week.

- (a) He doesn't begin his new job this week.
- (b) He doesn't begins his new job this week.
- (c) Don't Know

2612. The child plays in the park every afternoon.

- (a) The child doesn't play in the park every afternoon.
- (b) The child doesn't plays in the park every afternoon.
- (c) Don't Know

2613. Gene and James make mistakes in spelling.

- (a) Gene and James don't make mistakes in spelling.
- (b) Gene and James don't makes mistakes in spelling.
- (c) Don't Know

2614. It rains in the summer.

- (a) It doesn't rains in the summer.
- (b) It doesn't rain in the summer.
- (c) Don't Know

2615. You own a watch.

- (a) You don't owning a watch.
- (b) You don't own a watch.
- (c) Don't Know

147. Verb Simple Present Questions-DO

Select the best Present Question using Do.

2616. They enjoy their English lessons.

- (a) Do enjoy their English lessons?
- (b) Do they enjoy their English lessons?
- (c) Don't Know

2617. That company buys a lot of merchandise from us.

- (a) Do that company buy a lot of merchandise from us?
- (b) Does that company buy a lot of merchandise from us?
- (c) Don't Know

2618. It looks like rain.

- (a) Does look like rain?
- (b) Does it look like rain?
- (c) Don't Know

2619. He drives to Miami once a week.

- (a) Does drive to Miami once a week?
- (b) Does he drive to Miami once a week?
- (c) Don't Know

2620. The class meets on the third floor.

- (a) Does the class meet on the third floor?
- (b) Does the class meeting on the third floor?
- (c) Don't Know

2621. He seems to be very busy.

- (a) Does he seem to be very busy?
- (b) Does he seem to be he very busy?
- (c) Don't Know

2622. This book belongs to her.

- (a) Does this book it belong to her?

- (b) Does this book belong to her?
- (c) Don't Know

2623. You like Miami.

- (a) Do you like it Miami?
- (b) Do you like Miami?
- (c) Don't Know

2624. You speak French well.

- (a) Do you speak French well?
- (b) Do you speak it French well?
- (c) Don't Know

2625. He often goes out of town.

- (a) Does he oftens go out of town?
- (b) Does he often go out of town?
- (c) Don't Know

2626. I take the number 3 bus to Miami.

- (a) Do I taking the number 3 bus to Miami?
- (b) Do I take the number 3 bus to Miami?
- (c) Don't Know

2627. They sell newspapers there.

- (a) Do they selling newspapers there?
- (b) Do they sell newspapers there?
- (c) Don't Know

2628. The store opens at eight o'clock.

- (a) Does the store open at eight o'clock?
- (b) Does the store opens at eight o'clock?
- (c) Don't Know

2629. It closes at five-thirty.

- (a) Does it be close at five-thirty?
- (b) Does it close at five-thirty?
- (c) Don't Know

2630. He smokes a lot.

- (a) Does he is smoke a lot?
- (b) Does he smoke a lot?
- (c) Don't Know

2631. "She lives in Fort Lauderdale, Florida."

- (a) "Does she lives in Fort Lauderdale, Florida?"
- (b) "Does she live in Fort Lauderdale, Florida?"
- (c) Don't Know

2632. He and I sing too softly.

- (a) Do he and I sing too softly?
- (b) Do he and I singing too softly?
- (c) Don't Know

2633. Tim and his brother play chess everyday.

- (a) Do Tim and his brother played chess everyday?
- (b) Do Tim and his brother play chess everyday?
- (c) Don't Know

2634. How often _____ you go to the movies?

- (a) How often do you go to the movies?
- (b) How often does you go to the movies?
- (c) Don't Know

2635. What time _____ the plane leave?

- (a) What time do the plane leave?
- (b) What time does the plane leave?

(c) Don't Know

2636. What language beside English _____ your teacher speak?

- (a) What language beside English does your teacher speak?
- (b) What language beside English do your teacher speak?
- (c) Don't Know

2637. What time _____ you get up every morning?

- (a) What time does you get up every morning?
- (b) What time do you get up every morning?
- (c) Don't Know

2638. What time _____ the rest of your family get up?

- (a) What time do the rest of your family get up?
- (b) What time does the rest of your family get up?
- (c) Don't Know

2639. When _____ they get up every morning?

- (a) When does they get up every morning?
- (b) When do they get up every morning?
- (c) Don't Know

2640. How well _____ Jose speak English?

- (a) How well does Jose speak English?
- (b) How well do Jose speak English?
- (c) Don't Know

2641. Where _____ you usually meet Larry after the lesson?

- (a) Where do you usually meet Larry after the lesson?
- (b) Where does you usually meet Larry after the lesson?
- (c) Don't Know

2642. How much _____ it cost to fly from Miami to Atlanta?

- (a) How much does it cost to fly from Miami to Atlanta?
- (b) How much do it cost to fly from Miami to Atlanta?
- (c) Don't Know

2643. How often _____ it rain during the month of June?

- (a) How often does it rain during the month of June?
- (b) How often do it rain during the month of June?
- (c) Don't Know

2644. How much _____ you generally pay for a pair of glasses?

- (a) How much does you generally pay for a pair of glasses?
- (b) How much do you generally pay for a pair of glasses?
- (c) Don't Know

2645. How long _____ your lesson last?

- (a) How long do your lesson last?
- (b) How long does your lesson last?
- (c) Don't Know

2646. What time _____ your lesson begin and what time _____ it end?

- (a) What time does your lesson begins and what time does it end?
- (b) What time does your lesson begin and what time does it end?
- (c) Don't Know

2647. Where _____ you live?

- (a) Where do you live?
- (b) Where does you live?
- (c) Don't Know

2648. How _____ you feel today?

- (a) How do you feels today?
- (b) How do you feel today?

(c) Don't Know

2649. Where _____ Jim go everyday?

- (a) Where does Jim going everyday?
- (b) Where does Jim go everyday?
- (c) Don't Know

2650. Where _____ you eat lunch everyday?

- (a) Where do you eats lunch everyday?
- (b) Where do you eat lunch everyday?
- (c) Don't Know

2651. What _____ you generally do over the weekend?

- (a) What do you generally do over the weekend?
- (b) What does you generally do over the weekend?
- (c) Don't Know

2652. Which movie star _____ you like best?

- (a) Which movie star does you like best?
- (b) Which movie star do you like best?
- (c) Don't Know

2653. Why _____ Sara want to study Russian?

- (a) Why does Sara want to study Russian?
- (b) Why does Sara wanting to study Russian?
- (c) Don't Know

2654. How often _____ you go for a walk in the park?

- (a) How often do you go for a walk in the park?
- (b) How often do you goes for a walk in the park?
- (c) Don't Know

148. Verb Simple Present Questions-WH

Select the best Present WH- Questions.

2655. The lesson begins at seven o'clock. (What time)

- (a) What time do the lesson begin?
- (b) What time does the lesson begin?
- (c) Don't Know

2656. They get home at five o'clock every night. (When)

- (a) When do they getting home every night?
- (b) When do they get home every night?
- (c) Don't Know

2657. The teacher speaks French poorly. (How well)

- (a) How well does the teacher speak French?
- (b) How well do the teacher speak French?
- (c) Don't Know

2658. Those books cost \$5.00. (How much)

- (a) How much does those books cost?
- (b) How much do those books cost?
- (c) Don't Know

2659. They travel by bus. (How)

- (a) How does they travel?
- (b) How do they travel?
- (c) Don't Know

2660. He comes here once a week. (How often)

- (a) How often do he come?
- (b) How often does he come?
- (c) Don't Know

2661. He feels good. (How)

- (a) How does he feel?
- (b) How do he feel?
- (c) Don't Know

2662. Fred wants to learn English in order to get a better job. (Why).

- (a) Why do Fred want to learn English?
- (b) Why does Fred want to learn English?
- (c) Don't Know

2663. They meet on the corner every night. (Where)

- (a) Where do they meet every night?
- (b) Where does they meet every night?
- (c) Don't Know

2664. We go to the movies once a week. (How often)

- (a) How often do we go to the movies?
- (b) How often does we go to the movies?
- (c) Don't Know

2665. The student goes to the park after the lesson.(Where)

- (a) Where do the students go after the lesson?
- (b) Where does the students go after the lesson?
- (c) Don't Know

2666. We learn twenty new words every day. (How many)

- (a) How many new words do we learn every day?
- (b) How many new words does we learn every day?
- (c) Don't Know

2667. They eat lunch in the restaurant. (Where)

- (a) Where do they eat lunch?
- (b) Where does they eat lunch?
- (c) Don't Know

2668. He drives a Lexus.(What kind of vehicle)

- (a) What kind of vehicle does he drive?
- (b) What kinds of vehicle does he drive?
- (c) Don't Know

2669. This book belongs on the shelf.(Where)

- (a) Where do this book belong?
- (b) Where does this book belong?
- (c) Don't Know

2670. The class meets in building one.(In which building)

- (a) In which building do the class meet?
- (b) In which building does the class meet?
- (c) Don't Know

2671. She teaches us grammar. (What)

- (a) What do she teach us?
- (b) What does she teach us?
- (c) Don't Know

2672. It rains in the summer. (When).

- (a) When do it rain?
- (b) When does it rain?
- (c) Don't Know

2673. He gets up at six o'clock every morning. (What time).

- (a) What time does he get up every morning?
- (b) What time does get up every morning?
- (c) Don't Know

2674. She goes to bed at eleven o'clock. (When).

- (a) When does go to bed?
- (b) When does she go to bed?
- (c) Don't Know

149. Verb To Be Future with Will

Choose the Future Tense of To Be with Will

2675. She is our new teacher.

- (a) She will being our new teacher.
- (b) She will be our new teacher.
- (c) Don't Know

2676. Mr. Jones and you are in Miami.

- (a) Mr. Jones and you will be in Miami.
- (b) Mr. Jones and you will being in Miami.
- (c) Don't Know

2677. They are both good students.

- (a) They will both be good students.
- (b) They will both being good students.
- (c) Don't Know

2678. This is your seat.

- (a) This will be your seat.
- (b) This will been your seat.
- (c) Don't Know

2679. There are two tables in the room.

- (a) There will be two tables in the room.
- (b) There willing be two tables in the room.
- (c) Don't Know

2680. We are very tired after the long drive.

- (a) We will be very tired after the long drive.
- (b) We will been very tired after the long drive.
- (c) Don't Know

2681. I am thirty-three years old.

- (a) I will being thirty-three years old.
- (b) I will be thirty-three years old.
- (c) Don't Know

2682. He is angry with us.

- (a) He will be angry with us.
- (b) He will angry with us.
- (c) Don't Know

2683. The cat is happy to see you.

- (a) The cat will happy to see you.
- (b) The cat will be happy to see you.
- (c) Don't Know

2684. Mr. Sanchez is out of town.

- (a) Mr. Sanchez will out of town.
- (b) Mr. Sanchez will be out of town.
- (c) Don't Know

2685. Business is very good.

- (a) Business will be very good.
- (b) Business be very good.
- (c) Don't Know

2686. The exercises are easy for you.

- (a) The exercises will be easy for you.
- (b) The exercises be easy for you.
- (c) Don't Know

2687. There is no one in the office.

- (a) There be no one in the office.
- (b) There will be no one in the office.
- (c) Don't Know

2688. The cafeteria is open.

- (a) The cafeteria will open.
- (b) The cafeteria will be open.
- (c) Don't Know

2689. We are interested in his progress.

- (a) We will be interest in his progress.
- (b) We will be interested in his progress.
- (c) Don't Know

2690. You are an English student.

- (a) You be an English student.
- (b) You will be an English student.
- (c) Don't Know

2691. The highway is very slippery.

- (a) The highway will be very slippery.
- (b) The highway will very slippery.
- (c) Don't Know

153. Verb To Be Negatives & Questions

Choose the best Negative To Be Sentence

2692. You _____ angry

- (a) You AREN'T _angry
- (b) You ISN'T angry
- (c) Don't Know

2693. He and she _____ cousins.

- (a) He and she ISN'T cousins.
- (b) He and she AREN'T cousins.
- (c) Don't Know

2694. She _____ very serious.

- (a) She AREN'T very serious.
- (b) She ISN'T very serious.
- (c) Don't Know

2695. Both brothers _____ very tall.

- (a) Both brothers AREN'T very tall.
- (b) Both brothers ISN'T very tall.
- (c) Don't Know

2696. She _____ a clever girl.

- (a) She AREN'T a clever girl.
- (b) She ISN'T a clever girl.
- (c) Don't Know

2697. They _____ members of the club.

- (a) They AREN'T members of the club.
- (b) They ISN'T members of the club.
- (c) Don't Know

2698. She _____ a good soccer player.

- (a) She AREN'T a good soccer player.
- (b) She ISN'T a good soccer player.
- (c) Don't Know

2699. Judy _____ a pilot

- (a) Judy ISN'T a pilot

- (b) Judy AREN'T a pilot
- (c) Don't Know

2700. The sky _____gray and cloudy today.

- (a) The sky AREN'T gray and cloudy today.
- (b) The sky ISN'T gray and cloudy today.
- (c) Don't Know

2701. The office of the principal _____ on the third floor.

- (a) The office of the principal AREN'T on the third floor.
- (b) The office of the principal ISN'T on the third floor.
- (c) Don't Know

2702. It _____ a warm day.

- (a) It ISN'T a warm day.
- (b) It AREN'T a warm day.
- (c) Don't Know

2703. The stamps _____ in my desk.

- (a) The stamps AREN'T in my desk.
- (b) The stamps ISN'T in my desk.
- (c) Don't Know

2704. Sam _____ a smart boy.

- (a) Cesar ISN'T a smart boy.
- (b) Cesar AREN'T a smart boy.
- (c) Don't Know

151. Verb To Be Past

Select the sentence correctly using To Be in the past

2705. I _____ in the same class as my brother last year.

- (a) I were in the same class as my brother last year.

- (b) I was in the same class as my brother last year.
- (c) Don't Know

2706. We _____ good friends for many years.

- (a) We were good friends for many years.
- (b) We was good friends for many years.
- (c) Don't Know

2707. The door of the office _____ open earlier.

- (a) The door of the office was open earlier.
- (b) The door of the office being open earlier.
- (c) Don't Know

2708. But both windows _____ closed last month.

- (a) But both windows was closed last month.
- (b) But both windows were closed last month.
- (c) Don't Know

2709. Natalie _____ not in school yesterday.

- (a) Natalie wer not in school yesterday.
- (b) Natalie was not in school yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

2710. He and his sister _____ sick last week.

- (a) He and his sister were sick last week.
- (b) He and his sister am sick last week.
- (c) Don't Know

2711. You _____ busy all day yesterday.

- (a) You was busy all day yesterday.
- (b) You were busy all day yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

2712. We _____ tired after our long walks last week.

- (a) We were tired after our long walks last week.
- (b) We was tired after our long walks last week.
- (c) Don't Know

2713. I _____ hungry after so much exercise this morning.

- (a) I were hungry after so much exercise this morning.
- (b) I was hungry after so much exercise this morning.
- (c) Don't Know

2714. There _____ a lot of students absent from class yesterday.

- (a) There was a lot of students absent from class yesterday.
- (b) There were a lot of students absent from class yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

2715. "Jose _____ present, but I _____ not last summer."

- (a) "Jose was present, but I was not last summer."
- (b) "Jose were present, but I was not last summer."
- (c) Don't Know

2716. The weather yesterday _____ very cold.

- (a) The weather yesterday be very cold.
- (b) The weather yesterday was very cold.
- (c) Don't Know

2717. We _____ pleased to receive your letter.

- (a) We were pleased to receive your letter.
- (b) We being pleased to receive your letter.
- (c) Don't Know

2718. You _____ not satisfied with my English composition.

- (a) You was not satisfied with my English composition.
- (b) You were not satisfied with my English composition.

(c) Don't Know

2719. The exercises in the last lesson _____ easy.

- (a) The exercises in the last lesson was easy.
- (b) The exercises in the last lesson were easy.
- (c) Don't Know

2720. We _____ not able to get in touch with the teacher yesterday.

- (a) We wasnot able to get in touch with the teacher yesterday.
- (b) We were not able to get in touch with the teacher yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

2721. The wind last night _____ very strong.

- (a) The wind last night was very strong.
- (b) The wind last night were very strong.
- (c) Don't Know

152. Verb To Be Past Tense Negatives

Select the sentence correctly using Negative and To Be in the past

2722. Both doors were closed.

- (a) Both doors wasn't closed.
- (b) Both doors weren't closed.
- (c) Don't Know

2723. The exercises were easy to do.

- (a) The exercises weren't easy to do.
- (b) The exercises wasn't easy to do.
- (c) Don't Know

2724. The woman was a stranger to him.

- (a) The woman weren't a stranger to him.
- (b) The woman wasn't a stranger to him.

(c) Don't Know

2725. It was a pleasant day.

- (a) It wasn't a pleasant day.
- (b) It weren't a pleasant day.
- (c) Don't Know

2726. The sea was very rough.

- (a) The sea wasn't very rough.
- (b) The sea weren't very rough.
- (c) Don't Know

2727. He was a tall man.

- (a) He weren't a tall man.
- (b) He wasn't a tall man.
- (c) Don't Know

2728. There were twenty new words in the lesson.

- (a) There wasn't twenty new words in the lesson.
- (b) There weren't twenty new words in the lesson.
- (c) Don't Know

2729. Sue was a good swimmer.

- (a) Sue wasn't a good swimmer.
- (b) Sue weren't a good swimmer.
- (c) Don't Know

2730. He was very intelligent.

- (a) He wasn't very intelligent.
- (b) He weren't very intelligent.
- (c) Don't Know

2731. They were both Americans.

- (a) They wasn't both Americans.
- (b) They weren't both Americans.
- (c) Don't Know

2732. He was a good soccer player.

- (a) He wasn't a good soccer player.
- (b) He weren't a good soccer player.
- (c) Don't Know

2733. You were a happy child.

- (a) You wasn't a happy child.
- (b) You weren't a happy child.
- (c) Don't Know

2734. She was always angry.

- (a) She wasn't always angry.
- (b) She weren't always angry.
- (c) Don't Know

2735. They were friendly colleagues.

- (a) They weren't friendly colleagues.
- (b) They wasn't friendly colleagues.
- (c) Don't Know

2736. Peter was an old friend of the family.

- (a) Peter wasn't an old friend of the family.
- (b) Peter weren't an old friend of the family.
- (c) Don't Know

153. Verb To Be Past Tense Questions

Select the sentence correctly using a Question and To Be in the past

2737. Both doors were closed.

- (a) Were both door closed?
- (b) Were both doors closed?
- (c) Don't Know

2738. The exercises were easy to do.

- (a) Were the exercises easy to do?
- (b) Were the exercise easy to do?
- (c) Don't Know

2739. The woman was a stranger to him.

- (a) Was the women a stranger to him?
- (b) Was the woman a stranger to him?
- (c) Don't Know

2740. It was a pleasant day.

- (a) Was it a pleasant day?
- (b) Was it a pleasant days?
- (c) Don't Know

2741. The sea was very rough.

- (a) Was the sea very rough?
- (b) Was the seas very rough?
- (c) Don't Know

2742. He was a tall man.

- (a) Was he a tall man?
- (b) Was he a tall men?
- (c) Don't Know

2743. There were twenty new words in the lesson.

- (a) Were there twenty new words in the lesson?
- (b) Was there twenty new words in the lesson?
- (c) Don't Know

2744. Sue was a good swimmer.

- (a) Was Sue good swimmer?
- (b) Was Sue a good swimmer?
- (c) Don't Know

2745. He was very intelligent.

- (a) Was he very intelligent?
- (b) Was very intelligent?
- (c) Don't Know

2746. They were both Americans.

- (a) Was they both Americans?
- (b) Were they both Americans?
- (c) Don't Know

2747. He was a good soccer player.

- (a) Was he a good soccer player?
- (b) Was he a goods soccer player?
- (c) Don't Know

2748. You were a happy child.

- (a) Were yous a happy child?
- (b) Were you a happy child?
- (c) Don't Know

2749. She was always angry.

- (a) Was she's always angry?
- (b) Was she always angry?
- (c) Don't Know

2750. They were friendly colleagues.

- (a) Was they friendly colleagues?
- (b) Were they friendly colleagues?
- (c) Don't Know

2751. Peter was an old friend of the family.

- (a) Was Peter an old friend of the family?
- (b) Were Peter an old friend of the family?
- (c) Don't Know

154. Verb To Be Present Tense

Choose the sentence using To Be correctly in the Present Tense

2752. They ___ old friends.

- (a) They ARE old friends.
- (b) They IS old friends.
- (c) Don't Know

2753. I _____ a student.

- (a) I BE a student.
- (b) I AM a student.
- (c) Don't Know

2754. John _____ absent from class today.

- (a) John ARE absent from class today.
- (b) John IS absent from class today.
- (c) Don't Know

2755. We _____ both students.

- (a) We ARE both students.
- (b) We AM both students.
- (c) Don't Know

2756. The weather today _____ good.

- (a) The weather today IS good.
- (b) The weather today BE good.
- (c) Don't Know

2757. The sky _____ clear.

- (a) The sky IS clear.
- (b) The sky ARE clear.
- (c) Don't Know

2758. Peter and Steve _____ brothers.

- (a) Peter and Steve ARE brothers.
- (b) Peter and Steve IS brothers.
- (c) Don't Know

2759. She and I _____ cousins.

- (a) She and I IS cousins.
- (b) She and I ARE_ cousins.
- (c) Don't Know

2760. I _____ sick today.

- (a) I AM sick today.
- (b) I IS sick today.
- (c) Don't Know

2761. He _____ a businessman.

- (a) He IS a businessman.
- (b) He ARE a businessman.
- (c) Don't Know

2762. You _____ a lawyer

- (a) You IS a lawyer
- (b) You ARE a lawyer
- (c) Don't Know

2763. Today _____ Wednesday.

- (a) Today IS Wednesday.
- (b) Today ARE Wednesday.
- (c) Don't Know

2764. She and Joe _____ both good students.

- (a) She and Joe ARE both good students.
- (b) She and Joe IS both good students.
- (c) Don't Know

2765. The fireman on the corner _____ busy with the traffic.

- (a) The fireman on the corner IS busy with the traffic.
- (b) The fireman on the corner ARE busy with the traffic.
- (c) Don't Know

2766. You _____ old friends.

- (a) You ARE old friends.
- (b) You IS old friends.
- (c) Don't Know

155. Verb To Have Present Tense

Choose the sentence using To Have correctly in the Present Tense

2767. She _____ one brother and two sisters

- (a) She has one brother and two sisters
- (b) She HAS one brother and two sisters
- (c) Don't Know

2768. You and I _____ many things in common.

- (a) You and I have many things in common.
- (b) You and I HAVE many things in common.
- (c) Don't Know

2769. John _____ a new wristwatch.

- (a) John has a new wristwatch.
- (b) John HAS a new wristwatch.
- (c) Don't Know

2770. We _____ a headache.

- (a) We have a headache.
- (b) We HAS a headache.
- (c) Don't Know

2771. Grace _____ a date with Sam tonight.

- (a) Grace HAVE a date with Sam tonight.
- (b) Grace has a date with Sam tonight.
- (c) Don't Know

2772. They _____ strong accents.

- (a) They have strong accents.
- (b) They has strong accents.
- (c) Don't Know

2773. Both brothers _____ brown eyes.

- (a) Both brothers have brown eyes.
- (b) Both brothers has brown eyes.
- (c) Don't Know

2774. The dog _____ a long tail.

- (a) The dog have a long tail.
- (b) The dog has a long tail.
- (c) Don't Know

2775. The office _____ four large windows.

- (a) The office has four large windows.

- (b) The office have four large windows.
- (c) Don't Know

2776. I _____ a charge account at Macys.

- (a) I has a charge account at Macys.
- (b) I have a charge account at Macys.
- (c) Don't Know

2777. Both children _____ bad colds.

- (a) Both children have bad colds.
- (b) Both children has bad colds.
- (c) Don't Know

2778. Dr. Smith _____ many patients.

- (a) Dr. Smith has many patients.
- (b) Dr. Smith have many patients.
- (c) Don't Know

2779. "Ms. Jacobs, the accountant, _____ many clients."

- (a) "Ms. Jacobs, the accountant have many clients."
- (b) "Ms. Jacobs, the accountant has many clients."
- (c) Don't Know

2780. We _____ a large library at school.

- (a) We have a large library at school.
- (b) We has a large library at school.
- (c) Don't Know

2781. The secretary _____ a new typewriter.

- (a) The secretary has a new typewriter.
- (b) The secretary have a new typewriter.
- (c) Don't Know

2782. The building _____ two entrances.

- (a) The building has two entrances.
- (b) The building have two entrances.
- (c) Don't Know

2783. I _____ brown eyes.

- (a) I have brown eyes.
- (b) I has brown eyes.
- (c) Don't Know

2784. You _____ green eyes.

- (a) You has green eyes.
- (b) You have green eyes.
- (c) Don't Know

156. Verbs Irregular/Regular

Choose the best Verb form

2785. The students _____ (write) the sentences on the blackboard.

- (a) The students wrote the sentences on the blackboard.
- (b) The students write the sentences on the blackboard.
- (c) Don't Know

2786. Esther _____ (forget) to bring her books to school.

- (a) Esther forgot to bring her books to school.
- (b) Esther forgot to brings her books to school.
- (c) Don't Know

2787. The plane _____ (arrive) an hour late.

- (a) The plane arrived an hour late.
- (b) The plane arriving an hour late.
- (c) Don't Know

2788. Juan _____ (answer) all the teacher's questions.

- (a) Juan answered all the teacher's questions.
- (b) Juan answer all the teacher's questions.
- (c) Don't Know

2789. The secretary _____ (make) some mistakes in the letter.

- (a) The secretary make some mistakes in the letter.
- (b) The secretary made some mistakes in the letter.
- (c) Don't Know

2790. The bell _____ (ring) ten minutes ago.

- (a) The bell rang ten minutes ago.
- (b) The bell ringing ten minutes ago.
- (c) Don't Know

2791. I _____ (wait) for Jacqueline for half an hour yesterday.

- (a) I waiting for Jacqueline for half an hour yesterday.
- (b) I waited for Jacqueline for half an hour yesterday.
- (c) Don't Know

2792. The students _____ (go) to this class when the bell _____ (ring).

- (a) The students went to this class when the bell rang.
- (b) The students go to this class when the bell rang.
- (c) Don't Know

2793. Our new car _____ (cost) more than fifteen thousand dollars.

- (a) Our new car costed more than fifteen thousand dollars.
- (b) Our new car cost more than fifteen thousand dollars.
- (c) Don't Know

2794. I _____ (try) to get to school on time yesterday.

- (a) I tried to gets to school on time yesterday.
- (b) I tried to get to school on time yesterday.

(c) Don't Know

2795. We _____ (have) a very good time at the party.

- (a) We has a very good time at the party.
- (b) We had a very good time at the party.
- (c) Don't Know

2796. They _____ (plan) already to take a vacation next July.

- (a) They planned already to take a vacation next July.
- (b) They plan already to take a vacation next July.
- (c) Don't Know

2797. Juanita _____ (take) his vacation around Christmas last year.

- (a) Juanita tooked his vacation around Christmas last year.
- (b) Juanita took his vacation around Christmas last year.
- (c) Don't Know

2798. Evelyn _____ (need) buy a new car for months; she finally _____ (buy) one last week.

- (a) Evelyn need to buy a new car for months; she finally bought one last week.
- (b) Evelyn needed to buy a new car for months; she finally bought one last week.
- (c) Don't Know

2799. The teacher _____ (speak) to the students' parents.

- (a) The teacher spoke to the students' parents.
- (b) The teacher spoken to the students' parents.
- (c) Don't Know

2800. Joe _____ (tell) them that they _____ (have) to study harder.

- (a) Joe tolded them that they had to study harder.
- (b) Joe told them that they had to study harder.
- (c) Don't Know

2801. You _____(break) a lot of dishes last week.

- (a) You broke a lot of dishes last week.
- (b) You broken a lot of dishes last week.
- (c) Don't Know

2802. I _____(think) about the problem all night.

- (a) I thought about the problem all night.
- (b) I think about the problem all night.
- (c) Don't Know

2803. Felica _____(be) the president of her company for five years.

- (a) Felica was the president of her company for five years.
- (b) Felica am the president of her company for five years.
- (c) Don't Know

2804. She _____(know) the old president of the college last year.

- (a) She knew the old president of the college last year.
- (b) She knows the old president of the college last year.
- (c) Don't Know

2805. We _____(understand) them even when they _____(speak) rapidly.

- (a) We understood them even when they spoke rapidly.
- (b) We understood them even when they spoke rapidly.
- (c) Don't Know

157. Verbs Past Tense Irregular Verbs

Choose the best Verb form

2806. Lillian (bring) her cousin to the party last night.

- (a) Lillian brought her cousin to the party last night.
- (b) Lillian is brought her cousin to the party last night.
- (c) Don't Know

2807. I (forget) to bring my book to class this morning.

- (a) I (forget) to bring my book to class this morning.
- (b) I (forgot) to bring my book to class this morning.
- (c) Don't Know

2808. He (become) president of the company five years ago.

- (a) He (become) president of the company five years ago.
- (b) He (became) president of the company five years ago.
- (c) Don't Know

2809. We (make) good time on our trip from Caracas to Miami.

- (a) We (made) good time on our trip from Caracas to Miami.
- (b) We (mades) good time on our trip from Caracas to Miami.
- (c) Don't Know

2810. I (lose) my English book yesterday but (find) it later.

- (a) I (losing) my English book yesterday but (found) it later.
- (b) I (lost) my English book yesterday but (found) it later.
- (c) Don't Know

2811. The two men (fight) bitterly over the division of the lotto money.

- (a) The two men (fought) bitterly over the division of the lotto money.
- (b) The two men (fight) bitterly over the division of the lotto money.
- (c) Don't Know

2812. "The telephone (ring) twice, but no one answered it."

- (a) "The telephone (rang) twice, but no one answered it."
- (b) "The telephone (ring) twice, but no one answered it."
- (c) Don't Know

2813. The Gomez family (send) their three children to parochial school.

- (a) The Gomez family (sent) their three children to parochial school.
- (b) The Gomez family (send) their three children to parochial school.

(c) Don't Know

2814. Jorge (think) about his troubles continuously.

- (a) Jorge (thought) about his troubles continuously.
- (b) Jorge (think) about his troubles continuously.
- (c) Don't Know

2815. Last year the professor (teach) us both English and computer science.

- (a) Last year the professor (teach) us both English and computer science.
- (b) Last year the professor (taught) us both English and computer science.
- (c) Don't Know

2816. They (buy) the property in 1990 and (sell) it in 1999.

- (a) They (bought) the property in 1990 and (sold) it in 1999.
- (b) They (buying) the property in 1990 and (solded) it in 1999.
- (c) Don't Know

2817. Carlos (keep) part of the money and (give) the rest to charity.

- (a) Carlos (kept) part of the money and (gave) the rest to charity.
- (b) Carlos (keeping) part of the money and (give) the rest to charity.
- (c) Don't Know

2818. The police (do) their best but never (catch) the real robbers last year.

- (a) The police (did) their best but never (caught) the real robbers last year.
- (b) The police (do) their best but never (catch) the real robbers last year.
- (c) Don't Know

2819. "The woman (sing) in Spanish; consequently, we (understand) most of the words."

- (a) "The woman (sing) in Spanish; consequently, we (understand) most of the words."
- (b) "The woman (sang) in Spanish; consequently, we (understood) most of the words."
- (c) Don't Know

2820. We (stand) on the corner and waited for Mark for two hours.

- (a) We (stood) on the corner and waited for Mark for two hours.
- (b) We (stand) on the corner and waited for Mark for two hours.
- (c) Don't Know

2821. "You (break) my cell phone, so yesterday I (take) it to the repair shop."

- (a) "You (broke) my cell phone, so yesterday I (took) it to the repair shop."
- (b) "You (broken) my cell phone, so yesterday I (take) it to the repair shop."
- (c) Don't Know

158. Verbs Review

Choose the best Verb form

2822. "Mr. Gomez _____ (teach) us at present. He _____ (substitute) for Mr. Stevens, who is our regular teacher."

- (a) "Mr. Gomez is teaching us at present. He is substituting for Mr. Stevens, who is our regular teacher."
- (b) "Mr. Gomez is teaching us at present. He is substituting for Mr. Stevens, who is our regular teacher."
- (c) Don't Know

2823. I _____ (work) in my garden when you called me last night.

- (a) I am working in my garden when you called me last night.
- (b) I was working in my garden when you called me last night.
- (c) Don't Know

2824. We _____ (take) our finals next week.

- (a) We is going to take our finals next week.
- (b) We are going to take our finals next week.
- (c) Don't Know

2825. I _____ (come) to work on the bus this morning.

- (a) I come to work on the bus this morning.
- (b) I came to work on the bus this morning.
- (c) Don't Know

2826. "As I _____(come) to work this morning, I _____(meet) a boy who tried _____(sell) me a watch."

- (a) "As I was coming to work this morning, I met a boy who tried to sell me a watch."
- (b) "As I is coming to work this morning, I met a boy who tried to sell me a watch."
- (c) Don't Know

2827. I _____(be) to the Grand Canyon several times.

- (a) I have been to the Grand Canyon several times.
- (b) I has been to the Grand Canyon several times.
- (c) Don't Know

2828. Listen! I think the telephone _____(ring).

- (a) Listen! I think the telephone is ringing.
- (b) Listen! I thinks the telephone is ringing.
- (c) Don't Know

2829. Roberto said that he _____(see) that movie before.

- (a) Roberto said that he has seen that movie before.
- (b) Roberto said that he has see that movie before.
- (c) Don't Know

2830. I _____(read) that novel three or four times.

- (a) I have read/read that novel three or four times.
- (b) I has read/reading that novel three or four times.
- (c) Don't Know

2831. "By this time next year, we _____(complete) all the exercises in this CD."

- (a) "By this time next year, we will have completed all the exercises in this CD."
- (b) "By this time next year, we will have completing all the exercises in this CD."
- (c) Don't Know

2832. Your fax _____(come) just as I _____(leave) my house.

- (a) Your fax was coming just as I was leaving my house.
- (b) Your fax came just as I was leaving my house.
- (c) Don't Know

2833. The sun _____(shine) brightly when I got up this morning.

- (a) The sun was shining brightly when I got up this morning.
- (b) The sun was shine brightly when I got up this morning.
- (c) Don't Know

2834. Our class _____(begin) every morning at 9:30 and _____(end) at 11:10.

- (a) Our class begins every morning at 9:30 and ends at 11:10.
- (b) Our class begin every morning at 9:30 and ends at 11:10.
- (c) Don't Know

2835. We occasionally _____(go) to the movies on Saturday.

- (a) We occasionally go to the movies on Saturday.
- (b) We occasionally went to the movies on Saturday.
- (c) Don't Know

2836. Listen! Somebody _____(knock) at the door.

- (a) Listen! Somebody was knocking at the door.
- (b) Listen! Somebody is knocking at the door.
- (c) Don't Know

2837. "Up to now, nothing _____(hear) from the search party."

- (a) "Up to now, nothing has been heard from the search party."
- (b) "Up to now, nothing been heard from the search party."
- (c) Don't Know

2838. "Rebecca, who is now in level 6, _____(study) English for four years."

- (a) "Rebecca, who now in level 6, has studied/has been studying English for four years."

- (b) "Rebecca, who is now in level 6, has studied/has been studying English for four years."
(c) Don't Know

2839. Zurama _____ (study) French for a few months last year.

- (a) Zurama study French for a few months last year.
(b) Zurama studied French for a few months last year.
(c) Don't Know

2840. My brother-in-law _____ (come) to visit me next week.

- (a) My brother-in-law be coming/will coming to visit me next week.
(b) My brother-in-law is coming/will come to visit me next week.
(c) Don't Know

2841. The newspaper says that the police in Miami finally _____ (catch) the bank robber.

- (a) The newspaper says that the police in Miami finally caught the bank robber.
(b) The newspaper say that the police in Miami finally caught the bank robber.
(c) Don't Know

2842. Look! _____ that Professor Myrna _____ (cross) the street?

- (a) Look! Is that Professor Myrna cross the street?
(b) Look! Is that Professor Myrna crossing the street?
(c) Don't Know

2843. _____ she usually _____ (walk) along Flagler Street at the same time every evening?

- (a) Does she usually walk along Flagler Street at the same time every evening?
(b) Does she usually walking along Flagler Street at the same time every evening?
(c) Don't Know

2844. She said that she _____ (leave) when she heard the news.

- (a) She said that she had leaving when she heard the news.
(b) She said that she had left when she heard the news.

(c) Don't Know

2845. "By this time next month, Roberto and Allain _____(visit) grandparents."

(a) "By this time next month, Roberto and Allain will have visited/will be visiting their grandparents."

(b) "By this time next month, Roberto and Allain will have been visited/will be visiting their grandparents."

(c) Don't Know

2846. "By May first, I _____(be) here one year."

(a) "By May first, I will has been here one year."

(b) "By May first, I will have been here one year."

(c) Don't Know

2847. Susan handed in the report which she _____(write).

(a) Susan handing in the report which she had written.

(b) Susan handed in the report which she had written.

(c) Don't Know

2848. "Kelly usually _____(study) very hard. In fact, whenever I _____(see) him he _____(study) something."

(a) "Kelly usually study very hard. In fact, whenever I see him, he is studying something."

(b) "Kelly usually studies very hard. In fact, whenever I see him, he is studying something."

(c) Don't Know

2849. Have you any idea what she _____(do) when I _____(call) her tomorrow?

(a) Have you any idea what she will be doing when I call her tomorrow?

(b) Have you any idea what she be doing when I call her tomorrow?

(c) Don't Know

2850. What _____you _____(do) when I called you last night?

- (a) What were you do when I called you last night?
- (b) What were you doing when I called you last night?
- (c) Don't Know

2851. Since when _____ Miguel _____ (be) the manager of the library?

- (a) Since when has Miguel be the manager of the library?
- (b) Since when has Miguel been the manager of the library?
- (c) Don't Know

2852. He _____ (be) appointed last January and _____ (be) in charge ever since.

- (a) He was appointed last January and has being in charge ever since.
- (b) He was appointed last January and has been in charge ever since.
- (c) Don't Know

2853. Where _____ you _____ (go) on your vacation next month?

- (a) Where are you go/goto go on your vacation next month?
- (b) Where are you going/going to go on your vacation next month?
- (c) Don't Know

2854. He cooked the lamb which he _____ (shoot) previously in the forest.

- (a) He cooks the lamb which he had shot previously in the forest.
- (b) He cooked the lamb which he had shot previously in the forest.
- (c) Don't Know

2855. "The sun _____ (shine) when I got up this morning, but by nine o'clock it _____ (disappear) behind the clouds."

- (a) "The sun is shining when I got up this morning, but by nine o'clock it had disappeared behind the clouds."
- (b) "The sun was shining when I got up this morning, but by nine o'clock it had disappeared behind the clouds."
- (c) Don't Know

2856. The U.S. Civil War _____(begin) in 1861 and it ____ (end) in 1865 but not before thousands of men _____(meet) their deaths.

(a) The U.S. Civil War begin in 1861 and it ended in 1865 but not before thousands of men had met their deaths.

(b) The U.S. Civil War began in 1861 and it ended in 1865 but not before thousands of men had met their deaths.

(c) Don't Know

2857. Friends who _____(tell) us the truth are often less appreciated than those who _____(flatter) us.

(a) Friends who telling us the truth are often less appreciated than those who flatter us.

(b) Friends who tell us the truth are often less appreciated than those who flatter us.

(c) Don't Know

2858. What did you do when you discovered that you _____(lose) your pocketbook?

(a) What did you do when you discovered that you had lost your pocketbook?

(b) What did you doing when you discovered that you had lost your pocketbook?

(c) Don't Know

2859. "While we _____(drive) to Orlando, we _____(have) two flat tires."

(a) "While we was driving to Orlando, we had two flat tires."

(b) "While we were driving to Orlando, we had two flat tires."

(c) Don't Know

2860. "The minute the bell rang, the students _____(jump) from their seats."

(a) "The minute the bell ringing, the students jumped from their seats."

(b) "The minute the bell rang, the students jumped from their seats."

(c) Don't Know

2861. "When we got home from work, we discovered that they _____(come) and _____(go)."

(a) "When we got home from work, we discovered that they had come and gone."

(b) "When we get home from work, we discovered that they had come and gone."

(c) Don't Know

2862. Ms. Susan _____ (trip) as she _____ (enter) the room.

- (a) Ms. Susan tripped as she entered/was entering the room.
- (b) Ms. Susan tripping as she entered/was entering the room.
- (c) Don't Know

2863. Cesar _____ (choose) captain of the soccer team by the other people.

- (a) Cesar was chosen captain of the soccer team by the other people.
- (b) Cesar was choosing captain of the soccer team by the other people.
- (c) Don't Know

2864. That movie _____ (see) by millions of people around the globe.

- (a) That movie has been seen by millions of people around the globe.
- (b) That movie has be seen by millions of people around the globe.
- (c) Don't Know

2865. Isis noticed that we _____ (take) the wrong road.

- (a) Isis noticed that we had taken the wrong road.
- (b) Isis noticed that we have taken the wrong road.
- (c) Don't Know

2866. "My mother can't _____ (see) well after dark, so she doesn't' _____ (drive) at night."

- (a) "My mother can't see well after dark, so she doesn't drive at night."
- (b) "My mother can't seen well after dark, so she doesn't drive at night."
- (c) Don't Know

2867. She hasn't been able to start _____ (dance) again because her broken leg _____ (heal) yet.

- (a) She hasn't been able start dancing again because her broken leg hasn't healed yet.
- (b) She hasn't been able to start dancing again because her broken leg hasn't healed yet.
- (c) Don't Know

2868. I intend _____(go) to Peru on my vacation.

- (a) I intend go to Peru on my vacation.
- (b) I intend to go to Peru on my vacation.
- (c) Don't Know

2869. Where _____you_____ (go) on your last vacation?

- (a) Where did you go on your last vacation?
- (b) Where do you go on your last vacation?
- (c) Don't Know

2870. Where _____you _____ (go) on your next vacation?

- (a) Where will you go/ are you going to go/are you going on your next vacation?
- (b) Where will you going/ is you going to go/are you going on your next vacation?
- (c) Don't Know

2871. Where _____you usually _____ (go) on your vacations?

- (a) Where does you usually go on your vacations?
- (b) Where do you usually go on your vacations?
- (c) Don't Know

2872. What _____you _____ (do) right now?

- (a) What is you doing right now?
- (b) What are you doing right now?
- (c) Don't Know

159. Wish

Choose the best sentence using Wish

2873. Leslie wishes she _____(be) a mechanical engineer.

- (a) Leslie wish she were a mechanical engineer.
- (b) Leslie wishes she were a mechanical engineer.
- (c) Don't Know

2874. I wish I _____(go) to the movie with you last night.

- (a) I wish I had gone to the movie with you last night.
- (b) I wish I have gone to the movie with you last night.
- (c) Don't Know

2875. I wish I _____(have) today off because I'd go swimming.

- (a) I wish I had today off because I'd go swimming.
- (b) I wish I has today off because I'd go swimming.
- (c) Don't Know

2876. I wish I _____(have) yesterday off. I'd have gone swimming.

- (a) I wish I has had yesterday off. I'd have gone swimming.
- (b) I wish I had had yesterday off. I'd have gone swimming.
- (c) Don't Know

2877. I wish I _____(be) in Panama now.

- (a) I wish I was in Panama now.
- (b) I wish I were in Panama now.
- (c) Don't Know

2878. I wish you _____(live) nearer me.

- (a) I wish you live nearer me.
- (b) I wish you lived nearer me.
- (c) Don't Know

2879. "I wish that, for just a day, I _____(be) President of the United States."

- (a) "I wish that, for just a day, I was President of the United States."
- (b) "I wish that, for just a day, I were President of the United States."
- (c) Don't Know

2880. "I wish I _____(can) help you, but I can't."

- (a) "I wish I could help you, but I can't."
- (b) "I wish I could helps you, but I can't."
- (c) Don't Know

2881. I wish I _____(study) harder when I was young.

- (a) I wish I had study harder when I was young.
- (b) I wish I had studied harder when I was young.
- (c) Don't Know

160. Wish Imperative to Polite

Make Imperative polite with Wish

2882. "Type this letter right away, Maria."

- (a) "I wish you would type this letter right away, Maria."
- (b) "I wish you would typing this letter right away, Maria."
- (c) Don't Know

2883. Be creative in your writing.

- (a) I wish you would be creative in your writing.
- (b) I wish you would being creative in your writing.
- (c) Don't Know

2884. Don't make any mistakes.

- (a) I wish you wouldn't making any mistakes.
- (b) I wish you wouldn't make any mistakes.
- (c) Don't Know

2885. Help me with this problem.

- (a) I wish you would help me with this problem.
- (b) I wish you would helping me with this problem.
- (c) Don't Know

161. Word Order

Select the correct word order

2886. He is studying now English at Miami-Dade Community College.

- (a) He is now studying English at Miami-Dade Community College.
- (b) He is now study English at Miami-Dade Community College.
- (c) Don't Know

2887. He was so excited he hardly could think.

- (a) He was so exciting he could hardly think.
- (b) He was so excited he could hardly think.
- (c) Don't Know

2888. The light was so bright that we had to cover from time to time our eyes.

- (a) The light were so bright that we had to cover our eyes from time to time.
- (b) The light was so bright that we had to cover our eyes from time to time.
- (c) Don't Know

2889. She said that he had had already three drinks.

- (a) She said that he have already had three drinks.
- (b) She said that he had already had three drinks.
- (c) Don't Know

2890. I even didn't know that it was you who was calling me.

- (a) I didn't even know that it was you who was calling me.
- (b) I didn't even know that it were you who was calling me.
- (c) Don't Know

2891. Throw me from the bus a kiss.

- (a) Throw me a kiss from the bus.
- (b) Threw me a kiss from the bus.
- (c) Don't Know

2892. Maria went to see the mayor in a new skirt.

- (a) "In a new skirt, Maria going to see the mayor."
- (b) "In a new skirt, Maria went to see the mayor."
- (c) Don't Know

2893. "Lillian comes sometimes to our house for the lesson, and I go sometimes to hers."

- (a) "Lillian sometimes comes to our house for the lesson, and I sometimes go to hers."
- (b) "Lillian sometimes come to our house for the lesson, and I sometimes go to hers."
- (c) Don't Know

2894. "I used to like a lot the theater, but now I go every night to the movies."

- (a) "I used to likes the theater a lot, but now I go to the movies every night."
- (b) "I used to like the theater a lot, but now I go to the movies every night."
- (c) Don't Know

2895. "Of course, always I speak German with my family and friends."

- (a) "Of course, I always speak German with my family and friends."
- (b) "Of course, I always speaks German with my family and friends."
- (c) Don't Know

2896. He is studying now French as well as English.

- (a) He is now studying French as well as English.
- (b) He is now study French as well as English.
- (c) Don't Know

2897. He has been two years here; perhaps it is more even than that.

- (a) He has be here two years; perhaps it is more even than that.
- (b) He has been here two years; perhaps it is more even than that.
- (c) Don't Know

2898. It was so cold that summer that we had to wear now and then our overcoats.

- (a) It was so cold that summer that we had to wear our overcoats now and then.
- (b) It were so cold that summer that we had to wear our overcoats now and then.
- (c) Don't Know

2899. I have every day to write a lot of letters in English.

- (a) I has to write a lot of letters in English every day.
- (b) I have to write a lot of letters in English every day.
- (c) Don't Know

2900. He said that he had seen already that movie

- (a) He said that he had already seen that movie
- (b) He says that he had already seen that movie
- (c) Don't Know

2901. He comes seldom to the lesson on time.

- (a) He seldom comes to the lesson on time.
- (b) He seldoms comes to the lesson on time.
- (c) Don't Know

2902. Steven gave me this morning your message.

- (a) Steven gives me your message this morning.
- (b) Steven gave me your message this morning.
- (c) Don't Know

2903. Please read slowly the whole sentence.

- (a) Please reads the whole sentence slowly.
- (b) Please read the whole sentence slowly.
- (c) Don't Know

2904. We went last night to the theater.

- (a) We went to the theater last night.
- (b) We went the theater last night.
- (c) Don't Know

162. Would Rather

Select the best sentence using Would Rather

2905. They prefer to walk to school.

- (a) They'd rather walk to school.
- (b) They'd rathers walk to school.
- (c) Don't Know

2906. We prefer to spend the summer at home.

- (a) We rather spend the summer at home.
- (b) We'd rather spend the summer at home.
- (c) Don't Know

2907. The doctor says that he prefers to examine you in the office.

- (a) The doctor says that he'd rather examine you in the office.
- (b) The doctor say that he'd rather examine you in the office.
- (c) Don't Know

2908. I prefer not to mention it to him at this time.

- (a) I rather not mention it to him at this time.
- (b) I'd rather not mention it to him at this time.
- (c) Don't Know

2909. I prefer to eat at home rather than in a restaurant.

- (a) I'd rather eat at home than in a restaurant.
- (b) I rather eat at home than in a restaurant.
- (c) Don't Know

2910. He prefers to meet us downtown.

- (a) He'd rather meet us downtown.
- (b) He'd rather meets us downtown.
- (c) Don't Know

2911. I prefer to speak with her in private.

- (a) I'd rather speaks with her in private.

- (b) I'd rather speak with her in private.
- (c) Don't Know

2912. I prefer to drive a small car rather than a big one.

- (a) I'd rather drives a small car than a big one.
- (b) I'd rather drive a small car than a big one.
- (c) Don't Know

2913. Jose prefers to study in this class instead of the advanced class.

- (a) Jose would rather study in this class than the advanced class.
- (b) Jose would rather studies in this class than the advanced class.
- (c) Don't Know

2914. I prefer to do all my homework before I leave school.

- (a) I'd rather do all my homework before I leave school.
- (b) I'd rather does all my homework before I leave school.
- (c) Don't Know

2915. He prefers to live in a large city like Miami.

- (a) He'd rather live in a large city like Miami.
- (b) He'd rather living in a large city like Miami.
- (c) Don't Know

2916. I prefer to live in a small town.

- (a) I'd rather live in a small town.
- (b) I'd rather lived in a small town.
- (c) Don't Know

2917. I prefer to work in my garden rather than play golf.

- (a) I'd rather work in my garden than play golf.
- (b) I'd rather worked in my garden than play golf.
- (c) Don't Know